

End of B.M. Message: Violence / 10:22 AM 10:22

B.M. begins & ends with destruction

Al. 10:22, 3 - Mr. Delib. - P, 1/10/7

There are plagues & nat. disasters, but War is the extermination of choice, men bring it on themselves, DELIBERATELY, that is the B.M. message

It is part of our policy today,

we don't intend to get rid of it, Bush: Am. 6/2/00

our preparations are ENORMOUS

Without the russians we would be embarrassed

It was once thought tactless and indiscrete, but now we make no bones:

we are constantly reminded of who the Enemy is - we embrace. - 2/1/00

"We should not be afraid of War," said bush, specifically, "We should not be afraid of a nuclear war."

Repeatedly the B.M. calls war plain murder,

is it unmanly to be afraid of committing that,

J. Wayne thought so: his last picture show him teaching a teen-ager

not to hesitate a moment to kill a bad guy--that is the secret of

surviving--do not weigh arguments before taking a life--wien them after

and you will always be justified in killing

The argument is used in Ammon's story

WE are more interested in resuming than in renouncing War.

The BM promises a standard extermination for the Promised Land

Does it mean nothing when the people of Jerus. and Zarah. both turn off with contempt the sugg. that they might be destroyed--they are strong, prosperous and (say L and L) virtuous

Does that say nothing to us? Few people envisage the destruction of this nation...they think of the mere idea as treason, as did the people of those ancient states

They wanted to put Abinadi and Sam. to death for suggesting it.

IT WILL CONTINUE BECAUSE THE RATIONALE AND THE BASE POLICY ARE FIRMLY IN PLACE.

The rationale?

At Heidelberg Meyer visited the Germania for an NCO club

At Hoechst everything was left in place, so Ludwigshafen, Augsburg

The Admiral came to the party

Nobody suffered much for Auschwitz Depression at HQ

Maxwell invited the Ger. CO.. to tea

The bulldozer quickly erases past mistakes. REpre;ived: Brushfire Wars

I was on the shore side of operation Tiger, not on Slapton Beach

You cannot be sure of winning, Clauswitz

The Nes. every man, woman and child proudly bore a weapon, & knew how to use it

You cannot be sure of winning, but you CAN be sure of losing:

The Nes. were destroyed, the Lam. dismembered

The terrible words of Mormon: The Day of Grace was past with them--they would NOT change their minds

Briefing the units: the One Question--what are our chances?

The bulldozer has erased that world.

1007/2/22
D.C. I. The Doctrine is eternal

The Covenants are eternal

The Dispensation is particular and limited

Sect. 1, Nov. 1831, after 65 other revelations had been given,
and the Latter-day order established

The Church a going concern. It was now time to enter the main
circuit of Dispositions.

IT is to show us in a) on what has been going on

b) the present condition

c) What is to happen

Why not? No? Why?
We shall see!

DC 1:1ff. The opening verses are URGENT & OMINOUS

1: 1-2 the human race addressed as a single society

1:2-3. They are NOT going to like it; will try to ignore it.

If the Prophets told us only what we wanted to hear we would not
need them.

The physician is for the sick: What is WRONG? is what we ask him,
but we want to hear only what is right.

As Oed. says to Tiresias: I I had known what you were going to
tell me I would never have asked you!

1:3. All over the world people are misbehaving;
the human race in a state of rebellion.
but they won't get away with it.

1:4. The message is one of WARNING,
everyone in the world needs it; all are in jeopardy.
THESE ARE THE LAST DAYS.

Why do we say "Latter"? a) Relative to the other dispensations.

b) a protracted suspense or 3 "ofs"

We go out of our way to keep the clumsy name; because
the NAME is the MESSAGE

DC 1:5. Why such frantic efforts to "stay them"?

That alone is witness that something portentous is afoot;

others meet with no such opposition--persistent, world-wide

~ The Lord commands when and where, and none HAVE stayed them where
he commanded them.

No wasted effort in China; the NE (Mr. Larkin

"Go ye into all the world." But he sent them to particular places
at particular times; for there were only a few.

He warned them that before they should even visit all the house
of Israel the work would be cut short.

DC 1:6. Those who have the message to give; have the authority to give it.

Cf. the King's ring, seal; password or watchword or name; the
knowledge of which is adequate attestation in itself that the
messenger is authorized, for no one else possesses it.

1:7. "Fear and tremble"--NOT a popular message.

(The advisers of King Noah: You have done no wrong, we are good
people, rich and powerful--outrageous to suggest overthrow

Lam. and Lams. reaction on Jerus.

DC 1:4 the voice of warning shall be unto ALL people

1:7. Wherefore, fear and tremble, O ye people

1:9...to seal them up unto the day when the wrath of God shall be poured out upon the wicked without measure...

10. When the Lord shall...recompensd unto every man...and measure...according to the measure which he has measured to his fellow man.

1:13. And the anger of the Lord is kindled (1st Vis.),
and his SWORD is bathed in heaven [he is already preparing destruction in high places] , and it shall fall upon the inhabitants of the earth.

1:15 ~~They~~ THEY seek not the Lord...but every man walketh in the his own way,
and after the image of his own God, whose image is in the likeness of the WORLD,
and whose substance is that of an idol, which waxeth OLD
and shall perish in Babylon, even Babylon the great, which shall fall.

DC 1:17. Wherefore, I the Lord KNOWING THE CALAMITY which should come upon the inhabitants of the earth, called unto my svt. JS, ~~and~~ and spake unto him from heaven, and gave him commandments.

DC 1:19...that man should not counsel his fellow man,
neither trust in the arm of ~~the~~ flesh

DC 1:32. Neverthelss, he that REPENTS...shall be forgiven;
33 and he that repents not, from him shall be taken even the light which he has received

DC 1:35. I...will that all men shall know that the day speedily cometh;
the hour is not yet, but ;is nigh at hand,
when PEACE shall be taken from the earth, and the devil shall have power over HIS OWN DOMINION.

DC 2:3. If ;it were not so, the whole earth would be utterly wasted at his coming.

DC 3:4...who boasts of his own strength...and follows...his own will and carnal desires, he must fall and incur the vengeance of a just God upon him.

DC 3:6. How oft have you transgressed the commandments and the laws of God, and have gone on in the persuasions of men.

DC 3:10...(to JS) REPENT...and thou art still chosen, nad art again called to the work

DC 3:12. GOD had given thee SIGHT AND POWER TO TRANSLATE.

DC 1:14 (SCR)....who will not hear the VOICE of the Lord,
neither the VOICE of his SERVANTS,
neither give heed to the words of the prophets and apostles,
shall be cut off from among the people.

JS Teabh. p. 271. I say in the name of the Lord, that the kingdom of God was set up on the earth from the days of ADAM to the present time. Wherever there has been a righteous man...unto whom God revealed his word...272. Where the oracles of God are not, there the kingdom of God is not.

5 ⊕
J.S.Teach.p.59. For our own part we cannot believe that the ANCIENTS in all ages were so ignorant of the system of heaven as many suppose.
60. Because the ancients offered sacrifice it did not ~~in~~ hinder their hearing the Gospel; but served, as we said before, to open their eyes...
Wherever the Lord revealed Himself to men in ancient days, and commanded them to offer sacrifice; to him, that it was done that they might look forward in faith to the time of His coming, and rely on the power of that atonement for a remission of their sins...
We may conclude, that though there were different dispensations, yet all things which God communicated to His people were calculated to draw their minds to the great object, and to teach them to rely on God alone...

DC 38:16....and the poor have complained before me, and the rich have I made, and all flesh is mine, and I am no respecter of persons.

38:17. And I have made the earth rich, and behold it is my footstool, wherefore again I will STAND upon it (eben shetiyah)

38:18. And I hold forth and deign to give you greater riches, even a land of promise, a land flowing with milk and honey, upon which there shall be no curse when the Lord cometh.

19. And I will give unto you the land for an inheritance IF you seek it with all your hearts

20...ye shall have it for the land of your inheritance...while the earth ~~sxx~~ shall stand.

DC 38:22. Wherefore, hear my voice and follow me, and you shall be a free people, and ye shall have no laws but my laws when I come...

38:24. And let every man esteem his brother as himself, and practice virtue and holiness before me.

38:25. And again I say unto you, let every man esteem his brother as himself.

26. For what man among you having 12 sons, and is no respecter of them, and they serve him obediently, and he saith unto one: Be thou clothed in robes and sit thou here; and to the other: Be thou clothed in rags and sit thou there--and looketh upon his sons and saith I am just?

38:27. Behold, this I have given unto you as a parable, and it is even as I am. [THIS is the economy pleasing to God] I say unto you, be ONE; [this is what He means by being one]; and if ye are not one ye are not mine.

38:29. Ye hear of wars in far countries...but ye know not the hearts of men in your own land.

38:35. And they shall look to the poor and the needy, and administer to their relief that they shall not suffer...

Dc 1:7. contd. Fear and tremble...sensationalism?

Consider what followed: after 1830 and unborken sequence of revolution and suppression throughout the world.

Each faction wanting its type of freedom,

like two fighting boys who will not listen to their father, who has something must better for both of them if they only would--and knows what will happen if their rivalry does not cease.

Cause for alarm: The message is uncompromising,
there is only one right way

[there are other ways, and because one of them is bad it does not follow that the other is good.]

moral

1:8 This is no mere moral preaching; good/advice is easy to come by.

These are TIDINGS,

born by emissaries with special instructions,
holding forth hope

1:9 It is a limited offer,

God's intentions are not half-measures, nor are they moot,
the days of indulgence will soon be over

The end is not a phasing out or evolutionary change
but world catastrophe,

OF which we now know there have been several in the past.
vs. Lyell***

1:10 And after the upheavals the Lord will come:

This is greater cause for alarm than the other!

A Big Bang with special effects is one thing; Two shall be in the field...

But being called to account is another:

nothing you can do.

like Adam and Cain, you are expected to answer,
and reveal your own guilt

ANswer for what? How?

We will have to submit to the same application of the Golden Rule
with which we confronted others: God will treat us not as we want to
be treated, but jst as we treated others--every one will be his own
accuser and set his own sentence (Al.32--that is the kindest way

1:11 Though no one is going to be forced,

it is important that everyone be given a chance:

who WILL hear may; who will not do not have to.

1:12. Prepare: first the preaching and then the End, (Mt.24) "the destr. of the
which is CERTAIN and is NOT far away. wicked"

"There are going to be some changes around here--you will not
recognize the place!"

1:13. The Lord's anger is stirred and INCREASING,

"His sword is bathed in heaven"

Is. 34:1-8. THE WASHING OF WEAPONS BEF. ~~warfare~~ (TUBilustrum
washing of weapons to clear them for legit. action. " Mar.23

Weihsung der Schlacht hoerner (Wissowa), very archaic.

1:14. Cut off from among the people (acceptable to the Lord; the proper com-
munity for which the earth was prepared)=
cursed, quarantined, disqualified.

1:15. The lpresent situation: a lost world;

how can they mend it: "Doch schoener wird es nicht..."

B. Ant. Faith
DC 1:16. Pres. K. cites this verse as a description of the state of our society.
Unprecedented glorification of self-seeking as an accepted and proper
rule of life. *Romans 3:10ff.*

Shakespeare's villains knew they were villains
vs. in our utterly amoral society there are NO confessed villains;
while everyone is eager to described rivals and competitors as real
exponents of evil.

1:17. In view of this (wherefore), CALAMITY lies ahead for the inhabitants
of the earth.

And THAT is the reason for this revelation,
a most timely favor: "I will tell you what to do and everything
will be all right if you listen carefully."

AND NOW COMES THE GOOD NEWS!

God has personally intervened,
direct instructions from on high and
authorized guidance on earth,
in a situation where men have proven themselves to be beyond
adequate self-help.

1:18. All this has been foreseen; the prophecies will be fulfilled: good & bad
a constant source of comfort
The "times of wickedness and vengeance" are not without patetern PGP

IT must all be made public knowledge

Resuming operations? (line laid by prophets)
1:19. IN every Disp. it was from small beginnings & minor, precise figs.
(En., Noah, Abr., Mos., Lehi, Zechariah,
~~Do not look for enemies!~~ Their ex. admon. us not judge but listen.
Two things we should never do, which everybody is now doing:
laying down the law to others,
backing it up with force.
Do not look for enemies!

1:20

1:20 * Rather let every man sanctify HIMSELF!

(Founders - ordinary men)

the FIRST principle

1:21 As a condition for getting things going FAITH/MUST INCREASE in the earth.
It has reached its lowest ebb. Without wh. ;nothing can be done.

* SWK: We put our faith in Mil. might, and in Money

(Hard to say which course is the more disastrous, but they always
go together: It is the money that buys up armies and navies
and we know the result

1:22. The calling of Israel is resumed, the covenant re-established.
(Already this looks to the Temple

1:23. The work is built up from the bottom, trusting in God every step of the way.
proclaiming the Gospel by the WEAK AND SIMPLE.

Not the stupid: I infinitely pref. the Co. of a smart baby to that
of a stupid dean.

The dean will never learn; the baby will learn phenomenally.

The little child is weak and simple, but not foolish. *(counsel or a - often)*

It is the case of J.S. himself that shows that this verse is not Rh:
Volumes written about him: his enemies consatnly deascribe him as
wicked but weak and simple,

his friends as weak and simple in a good sense.

BUT he literally DID proclaim the gospel to the ends of the world

Our Message

DC I. The WHOLE world is about to be involved in a great crisis.

There have been such crises before: ***Lamentation Lit.

Mass Extinction Neo-catastrophism

The human story is told in terms of DISPENSATIONS

(Quantum leaps in enlightenment + ~~shattering catastrophes~~)

Each marking a RESTORATION (NOT Reformation!)—since it can only come by

Revelation. And here it is.

1:7, Final: Now much closer

DC 1: 1-16. The Warning and prophecy

17ff. What is to be done about it? Can we save ourselves? ~~Le Fall!~~?

No! "die Weltgech. spricht--doh shoener wird es night!" ~~Alchimy & Nysd - vain~~

1:17. SO it is good news that God is going to intervene. Personally.

Graznted that his influence is everywhere

yet there are various levels of intervantion

that is what the Bible is about:

"Take off thy shoes..."

A fence around the Mt. The holiness of the Temple.

The HOLY of HOLIES: Gab. appears to Zach. there to preach the Ev. to him

The Transfig. (Ed. Meyer says this is the key to the whole thing, &

appeals to the case of J.S. to establ. the thesis that it really happened

The Ascension

Face to face

in a at-One-ment

(holly)

A Disp. is a GATHERING: to get it all together specific TIMES and PLACES are necessary.

For a meeting there must be a specific Time and Place, and they must adhere.

IT is not enough to say that God is everywhere. ~~Protheds. m P NT as rd~~

"breakthrough" one on level of extincy ~~is another~~

"JSP" 1 Person makes ~~direct~~ contact, ~~18~~ 14 pills, ~~guidless~~, ~~intel.~~ ~~20~~ ~~1~~ ~~work~~

1:18 For Isreal is a people, more than one man,

others must be brought into the ~~pragmawx~~ operation,

In descending Order: Mro. 7:30

which must be coordinated with the long-term program,

taking up the continuing activity of the Prophets.

(The books of the Gospels all start by "filling us ~~in~~ in"--relatiang what is to follow with that which has gone before

The story of salvation is an on-going process with frequent interruptions: this is the theme of the Bible: The Rrophets tell us that

Israel is the Chosen, Elect, Community---but has a constant inclination to fall ;off and go the way of the world.

And if God's special people drift and forget, what hope is there for the rest of the world?

It is time for God to intervene, even with a strong hand, to bring them back again--that is the Message of the Propehts. ~~14~~ ~~1~~ ~~even more explicit~~

1:19. Each Dispensation begins with the WEAK ones--~~bottom of the scala~~

The helpless Adam, frightened and lost outcast

Enoch the despised, Abraham the outcast wanderer,

Moses out of favor with the Egyptians and resented by the HEbrews

The Prophets stoned, ~~Saul~~, ~~a child~~

The Lord "despised and rejected..."

SHould it be different in this dispensation?

Should the chosen instrument of the Lord be different from the others--one of "title, knee and approbation"?

De I, 19, Contd. God chooses the weak by way of rebuking the power and policy by which men in their vanity ~~think they can~~ stubbornly go on thinking that they can manage the affairs of the world, laying down the law to each other and backing up their positions with ~~force~~ a show of force. *Police the m. Whereas every indication is that we are in a Fallen State. "O excellent..." Isabella*

1:20. If ~~light and truth is for all men~~ *light and truth is for all men*

If salvation is to be for all men, light and truth is for all men, and one man is not to tell another what he is to do and what he is to believe. *In a game of rank & office, towards wh. & vanity of men leads,*

1:21. Men promote policy with power because they lack faith:

"God...the big battalions..." "...money in the bank..."

*★ ***SWK Ensign Jan. '76.*

Nothing is going to improve unless faith increases in the earth.

S. Chase on "The Luxury of Integrity" (wh. few can afford today)★

Only faith can underwrite it.

Where faith is a rare commodity it has become "the LUXURY of FAITH"

which exceeds all others, since it allows you to enjoy yourself no matter what happens;

it turns hell into a paradise

WORRY is a malnourished or anaemic condition with respect to faith

it leaves one in a state of idiotic helplessness, uncertainty, nervousness, tension, indecision, panic

It is the prevailing ailment of our time.

"Power and gain" have become the objects of our faith today--

We are resorting to the most dangerous of drugs to put our minds at ease.

1:22. What is needed & proposed must be IMPLEMENTED--hence the COVENANT

Which brings God's children together in a common bound--with him.

It ;follows that they see eye to eye with each other.

But the covenants and promises they make are NOT to each other,

Our Covt. and Promises, as H.C. Kimball pointed out, are between us as individuals and our Heavenly Father; all other parties are involved only as Witnesses.

We do not exchange marriage vows.

I have made no promises to my wife, and she has made none to me; my *my promises are to my Heavenly Father, and them I cannot break. "in y^r She, author. 2. r. p. me - li*

It must be so necessarily, human nature being what it is.

Where each indiv. can dodge, and trim, and justify, and manipulate in his own interests, how firm is an agreement between TWO such slippery characters? IT is like trying to balance on ball-bearing on another? *met v. n. - m. slip o. v. - oblige. & plausible & plausible explanation. We see & deny any di. guilty, guilt, wrong - doing, a fair law. in y^r hand. per. only - in all my y^rs."*

1:23. My father proclaimed the Gospel to QUEEN Wilhemina and to King OSCAR II *2 v. p. poor Scottish miners* Both listened politely and granted permission to the Elders to preach *We see & deny any di. guilty, guilt, wrong - doing, a fair law. in y^r hand. per. only - in all my y^rs."*

peacably. But how THOROUGHLY has it been proclaimed?

(In theory, no one has really heard the Gospel until he has accepted it Yet the Lord told the APs. that htye would not even be able to finish their missions to Israel before the end would come

They would be rejected as he was

As it was in the Days of Noah

"All they in Asia turne against me..." Yet his mission a success

How much do they have to hear to be "left without excuse"? *To r. point a he. They walk & carry & refuse to hear*

We don't know, but "God knows his own!" *They walk & carry & refuse to hear*

DC 1:23. contd. Jerus.! Jerus.! how often...Jn.8:46...why do you not hear?

"...both seen and hated..."

"We never really heard the message—because we held our ears!"

DC 1:24. This verse, of course, is bidding only on those who accept it.

Since a man wrote it, we have a right to ask: Is this REALLY God speaking?

Are we under no obligation to accept it?

Here ~~the Lord~~ we are told supposedly by the Lord, "I am about to make a clear statement—you be the judge!"

Whether this is true or not is not only a matter of faith but is to be determined by the EVENT, Cf. verse 37!

27 Mos 7:32
1:25. To meet this ultimate crisis we are here offered weapons which the world is bound to find disappointing and unacceptable.

We reach for the shining sword of the Crusader, and the Lord tells us, "Yes, but remember, you will be crusading against yourselves and no one else!"

Remember the beam in your own eye comes first!

That spoils the fun.

Actually, what the Lord offers us in this verse is the Ultimate Weapon:

In ANY dangerous situation what is most needed is reliable guidance--instruction from one with full knowledge of the situation and the necessary wisdom to know what is to be done and how to do it, i.e. one who knows and understands much more than we do.

[Today we have taken our stand on a strange proposition: If we can just surround ourselves with such an impenetrable wall of military defence that NOTHING can touch us, no matter how we act or what we do--leaving us free to be as foolish, weak, selfish, immoral as we choose, or exercise whatever judgment we choose, make whatever mistakes we may, etc. we will still remain perfectly safe, safe, safe thanks to our unbreachable wall and unlimited power of overkill (at a time & place of our own choosing).

***SWK ENSign, June '76. A more self-destructive, self-debilitating arrangement cannot be imagined.

The solution here given (v.25) is the very opposite: we leave ourselves wide open. We are bound to make mistakes no matter what happens; and the best thing we can do is to confront those mistakes, not cover them up with more.

If I was on a very dangerous mission, ^{e.g. in a spy-satellite} but was wired to receive messages and instructions from an observer who could see at every moment exactly what my real position ~~is~~ was, every danger that threatened, etc., and had also the knowledge and experience to tell me exactly what moves to make at every step, I would feel perfectly secure even though my own grasp of the situation was minimal.

It was in this idea that Moroni put his confidence: That God would tell him where to go and what to do if the enemy attacked, ^{Not in Jerus.} this was his confidence and he did glory in it, and NOT in his capacity to kill, a thing in which, we are repeatedly told, he took no pleasure.

1:26. Information & instruction ^{are} is not complete if given to a fool: I must have wisdom of my own,

Wisdom ~~is~~ seeing the big picture, the whole picture should

It is because we see only so much at a time that wisdom/grows with age being commensurate with experience; even though age may lose its quickness.

But you must SEEK it, you must WANT it--more and more, as Abraham.

^{he Accept it or, or by your own.} (it's BOUND to happen sometime)

DC 1:27. If on my mission I make a wrong move ^{pl.} i.e. do not follow instructions, I either find myself in real trouble or get called down by my guide--in either case an unpleasant experience, damaging to my pride.

If I am honest I will accept it and REPENT; or else resent the ^{correction} setback and turn off the apparatus, and go it alone.

DC 1:28. The only way to avoid this inevitable slip is to be humble, i.e. receptive. to knowledge from on high--to be blessed with it I must be open to receive it, such as are "the honest in heart."

But being made STRONG by humility?

Granted, you do not know the answers; you are fed them as you need them.

Where then is your independence, your strength of mind? Self-confidence?
(Edkth Hamilton on prayer John Galt)

Here they are STRONG in dir. proportion as they are HUMBLE.

If our strength all came from inside, we would have no need of PRAYER, which is askng for aid.

✧ If gadgets and armies were sufficient we would also have no need of prayer.

Where does our strength come from? "O God our help in ages past..."

ALL of it? Yes, ALL of it.

We treat "humble" as a relative term,
it is NOT, any more than what is "righteous" or "moral" ^{are} ~~is~~ a relative quantity.
The great Khans needed God so that they could admit limitations without losing face (H. Mueller).

A-yone can be "humble" in the presence of overpowering majesty.

That is not being humble at all--it is being intimidated.

Humility iks not self-efacement in the presence of higher rank
but in the lpresence of lower and the lowest.

(BY in the lpresence of children...

The Ld. to the Bro. of Jar. "In all humility as one man to another..."

The person who grovels to the one above him will expect the ones below him to fawn on him,

a chain not of humility but of arrogance, from top to bottom.

✧ *std. The Mil. and Corporate situations we find*

The whole thing rests on FEAR--is it by that that we are "made strong"? *M. Korda*

Now we see the relationship between humility and strength: "And inasmuch as they WERE humble (i.e. humbled THEMSELVES) they might be MADE strong (they do not make themselves strong, but receive what they have... being "BLESSED FROM ON HIGH." → [The illusion of our times]

And it is by humility that you receive knowledge: you must be open to it
[Scaliger in Rome]

"...from time to time.." is an important qualification.

Dir. revelation might suggest infallibility and omniscience.

A pitfall for the LDS: in the BM, DC and PGP we have the answer-book,
[E. Wilkosen in the E.: We are not looking for the truth--we HAVE the truth..."

(Only in the sense that everybody has truth, more or less--he did not mean it that way)

Hilary: Any Xtn. child can answer the questions that baffle the Philosophers. How well does the child understand what it repeats by rote?

DC 1:29. Harks back to y.17. In view of the coming CALAMITY we are supplied with a book of instructions, a hand-book, guide-book, in which our own situation is presented in all its aspects by an earlier model.

The BM & PGP are not commentaries, contemplations, musingd, sllegory, phil., not moral, cabalistic, hermetic, mystic or occult; not sermons, though all of these are found in the course of presenting a HISTORY of things that really happened. For the past yr. we have been looking into it.

DC 1:24. J.S. never changed his status,
as all other religious founders have (Ed. Meyer
the illusion of increasing stature that comes with success commonly ends
up with a Messianic complex
from Aimee to the Old Man of the Mt.

Revelations in the idiom of the RECIPIENTS

(Every language is vernacular,
long intd. to Ducange: Every Lat. lang. is crude and illiterate
It is for OUR understanding, *in vernacular & day*
not abs., once-for-all Scr. written word for word in the "original"
by the finger of God!
WE should receive it being wide open, acting in cpl. good faith.

1:25. He will tell us whenever we get off the track.

That is reassuring, to have our ERRORS MADE KNOWN. *also disturbing except & honest-*
People tend to find this embarrassing, humiliating, insulting.
[How Scaliger learned Heb.

1:26 This makes it possible for them to be instructed IF they SEEK
wisdom, *who seeks wisdom? Russ. Nelson Wisdom & 3 determinates, def. & 9*

How desperately do we seek it? v.16 above! *or beat. slot machine with up*
(kind of slick salaried lawyers, PR men etc.) but no wisdom

1:27. It is a privilege to be punished if you deserve it and know it, *v. 16. re.*
"Happy is the man whom God correcteth!
because that is a great inducement to REPENTANCE, i.e.
turning from seeking some things to seeking others.

1:28. The source of strength is not standing tall but being humble, *Is. & qual. v. 1 & man*
But Who really WANTS to be humble? *Jan... not aspire, Bro. v*
majority, Khans & Steppers save d

Humility is a by-product of excessive honesty,
of which only the strong are capable: the rest all fool themselves.

DC 3:13 they have no need of being blessed from on high,
that is only for the receptive: only those who hunger and thirst
for righteousness will really ask for it,

"and receive knowledge from time to time." *(humble & receptive)*
Knowledge of what? Who cares? If you have not been pursuing
knowledge you will not receive it.

"From time to time"--we digest it as we go along;
we are not ready for more the next day.

The power is there; it is available TO us,
but it is not IN us.

(Albright: Breasted's illusion of the bootstraps

1:29. This verse goes back to 17,

God knowing the calamity which should come upon...the earth...
opens the door to better things,
like so many escape hatches;

none more useful than the B.M.

It is designed to save people from those calamities in these times:
"Wherefore this record comes to you, O ye gentiles that you may be
wiser than we have been...

In his mercy God gave J.S. the power to translate it for us.

1:30. Along with this, a full-scale plan of action is laid out with the laying
of the foundation of the church.

DC 1:30. How the whole thing is to be implemented.

Are these people perhaps trying to pull themselves up by their bootstraps?

To whom were these commandments given? Ans.: To any who would accept them.

HOW were they given? Ans. see v.23: Everybody was allowed to hear them, and every indiv. was free to react for himself.

Those who accepted were candidates for office,
and no one else would have any inclination to enter into the organization,
follow the rules, and build pp the foundation.

God has given such "power to lay the founation of this church
and to bring it FORTH out of OBSCURITY and out of DARKNESS..."

No one suspected there was anything there...

How could they, when "gross darkness covers the earth, and gross darkness
the eyes of the people"?

The reaction of the World to it bears this out: the common expression--
"who every would have expected in THIS day and age...?"

"Seeing visions in an age of railways!" (Dickens)

"How is it possible that such a thing could be?"

It emerged from total obscurity and darkness,
religious seeking, feeling, enthusiasm, etc. were all there,

But this was an order of things, a complete structure,
J.S. came forth with a "scenario" which the world found utterly amazing,
though it had nothing to put in its place.
B.Y.'s search--all was darkness

It is if it is true, necessarily "the ONLY true and living church..."

It has no competitors in that field,

though recently many imitators have appeared among the fundamentalists.

but it is the true and living community "COLLECTIVELY, not individually,"
i.e. it remains ~~the~~ true church regardless of individuals in it (and they
are and have been many--even a majority) with whom God is not "well pleased."
Do not judge the Church by them!

DC 1:31. If there is sin in the Church (& that is what this verse refers to) God is not
going to condone it on the grounds of membership.

No one can say that he is righteous or pleasing to God MERELY because he is a member
of the Church, no matter how active--God is not going to make any allowances or
special offers to members, where right & wrong are concerned.

1:32. Shows that v.31 refers to sin within the Church, where we must constantly
repent, not merely turning away from our evil ways, but actively carrying out
"the commandments of the Lord."

1:33. As we "receive knowledge from time to time" (v.28) so if because of guilty con-
science we are rendered less susceptible to receiving it [light cleaveth to light, etc]
it will pass us by, and, our minds being no longer open, we shall subside into
indifference and increasing ignorance;

the fire will go down and fade out if we do not continue to feed it.

[This is a psychologically sound principle--the mind craves knowledge, which
means ~~more~~ ^{more} knowledge; a hunger must be fed

The Lord will continue to stretch out his hand and work with us; but when like Cain
we walk out on him, he will no longer strive with us--which would amount to FORCING
us, when he knows we have passed the point of being receptive.

DC 1:31. [^]Last deg. of alloowance,...

PH Manual: man takes paper-clip home--fired

I the Lord will forgive.... Lafferty righteousness

32. But you CAN repent and be forgiven, IF you ACT

33. But there is a time limit,

and you MUST repent, or lose whatever you have.

REPENTANCE is necessary simply to RETAIN PRESENT ADVANTAGES.

The amminute we stop repenting we stop slipping.

But how can you go on repenting indefinitely?

Ans.: Are you full of GRACE & TRUTH, like the ONLY Begotten?

[The case of the paper-clip]

1:34. God has always had his Chosen People,

a society of SANC-TI exclusive by nature because of those who are repelled by its proposals;

It is not the Saints but their enemies who make them a small and peculiar people.

God wants to bring everybody in,
and sometimes we are reluctant.

35. ALL must be warned because all are in danger;

the day SPEEDILY COMETH (it came, and it is here now!

The Devil's own dominion is WAR,

Heaven is the peaceable kingdom

"The hour is not yet," (vs. the popular millennialist teachings that capitalized on immediate seating but is NIGH at hand

36. This terrible news is offset by good news: At the same time,

"the Lord shall have power over his saints, i.e.

the ZION which will receive him; NOT the Chur-ch as it is (BY

Idumaea was Edom, the caravan crossroads, the business center.

Also Bab. Edom, Edinnu, this earth

Redrock country So. of Judaea

1:37. The challenge: A book of PROPHECIES (usu. grim)

and PROMISES (these are good prophecies

38. You can count on both. Unqualified commitment

Fulfilled NOT by the servants,

the antecedent is "my word" i.e. whether by mine own VOICE (shows that

it refers to the Word, not the fulfilling) or by the VOICE of my servants...

39. God, Lord, Spirit, record, truth,

how are they related?

What is this equating of persons to abstractions?

DC 2. Portentous, awesome;

a this was also the FIRST STEP in restoring the Gospel in the Meridian of times. ***Lk.1

DC 1:34. This is not a cabbalistic, hermetic, secret, arcane, exclusive brotherhood
[Such as flourished in the 17-18-19Cs.

The broadest possible spectrum of humanity qualifies for membership, annely ALL
FLESH.

35. God (unlike the rest of us) is no respecter of persons,
the initial warning concerns EVERYBODY throughout the entire world,
and this is what it is: I WILL THAT ALL MEN SHALL KNOW THAT THE DAY SPEEDILY
COMETH;
the hour is NOT YET, but it NIGH AT HAND,
WHEN PEACE SHALL BE TAKEN AWAYAFROM THE EARTH,
aand the devil have power over his own dominion.

[This is not the standard millenialist proclamation of the 18th 19th & 20th Cents.
which expected immediate results, and a spectacular return of the Lord--immediate
seating

36. This Ch. is divided eqaally between the Good news and the Bad, the bad coming
first. This is the GOOD NEWS

How are we to imagine this? Don't. It is not a project for SPecial Effects.
It will happen when it happens;

the bad picture is already unfolding with sudden and ~~very~~ terrifying
clarity; *fulfilment, more literal than I ever expected*

the good comes after, but we should be working on the New Set even while
they are striking the Old Set.

37-39. The EVENT will bear all this out.

You can accept it or not, but not fairly until you have "SEARCHED these command-
ments"; the prophecies and promises are put forth clearly;

they deserve attention because they are there, filling a vacuum.

Ed. Meyer: Nobody since the time of Xt. has come forward with anything like
them.

W. Albright: Mormonism is the only HISTORICAL religion in the world today.

Eugene

To Mr. Harris: all too in - Harris on? & holding L. behind? ?
Love or plunge? L. behind? ?
Censorship pp 188-9
MacBeth
Farrington? vs. L. & T.

D.C. 19: 1. I am Alpha and Omega...
Why the Alphabet? ***Calder

This is relevant to the concept of the NAME

19:2. Over all things is the will of God.
Christ is completely subdued to that will
by which he subdues all things to himself

no militant? Touch?

Here we seem to be getting near to ultimate fundamentals
the fact that anything exists at all: someone must have willed it

you) does, (J. H. H. & is relaxed & generous; R. & cheer... it
Saram: relaxation & refresh

That is the way it looks to our finite minds:
but would less finite minds take a narrower view? ***N. Calder, The Key to the Universe.

19:3. Retaining all power, even to the destroying of Satan & his works: he do it - due to
us & destroy it - he a definite role & Co; S - for destroy it - but not
and the LAST GREAT DAY of Judgment in the midst of it - where "revelation" will? In distant C.
"millions of souls" - grace & truth: let us forth & destroy (J. means)
here is plainly the crossing of a barrier; the definitive passage from
one state of being into another;
this is a clear declaration that the univ. we see is not the real one,
to see which we would have to reach out, beyond and AROUND this obstacle.

judgment which I shall pass upon the inhabitants thereof, judging every man according to his works, and the deeds he hath done.

THIS IS ANOTHER WAY OF STATING THE B.M. principle of this life as a state of probation, a testing, EVERYTHING we do here having only a preparatory experimental purpose. Nothing is final but the final grade.

Fig a (his bounds) set: he - a "try us & tempt us":

19:4. "And surely every man must repent or suffer, for I God, am endless."

What is the connection between the two propositions? Read on!

19:5. Wherefore, I revoke not the judgments which I shall pass

It is for keeps. We must repent because we cannot enter in an unsettled undecided, guilty, hestiant, uncommitted state of mind into an WETERNAL, endless, non-terminating contract or enterprise.

That would be an utterly intolerable state of thing;s.

Until you have repented what faces you ahead in view of the arrears, charges, and penalties you have accumulated in this life is a prospect of utter misery: "woes shall go forth, weeping, wailing and gnashing of teeth, yea, to those who are found on my left hand."

If the power is on the right hand, frustration is on the left hand

***Horus vs. Seth.

19:6. That is a permanent and everlasting conditions of things;
but that does NOT mean (as the sectarian teaching has it) that the dismal plight of the individual is permanent and everlasting--he can get out of the eternal prison, though the prison will go right on, still awaiting the guilty, whether he leaves it or not.

This principle is emphasized in the verses that follow.

④ D.C. 19:14. You have been let into the full field of operations,
this having come to you "by my almighty power"

19:15. But you know nothing about it except that it is there,
your experience is nothing as yet, your judgment nothing;
you are standing on the outermost edge: what must you do to become involved?

Get rid of your old integuments and commitments: "Therefore I command you to
REPENT---"

You cannot share this knowledge with impunity; eternal life is not cheaply
bought; if you try to have it your old way after you have glimpsed what
might be you will be in great trouble:

"Repent, lest I SMITE you by the rod of my mouth,
and by my WRATH, and by my ANGER, your sufferings be sore--
how sore you know not, how exquisite you know not, yea, how hard to
bear you know not."

Is this the wrathful tribal GOD OF THE seminarist?
Why should God EVER feel wrath or anger?

Because he loves us. Enoch saw him weep, and marvelled (Mos. 7:32f)

His capacity for feeling must be at least as great as his capacity for thought;
his capacity for suffering as great as that for joy or creation:

19:16. For behold, I, God, have suffered these things for all, that they might NOT
suffer if they would REPENT.

Vengeful?
He does NOT want us to suffer. He does NOT want to punish us;
when he is forced to it is with full justification, out of love for us.

That we should treat our own immortality with contempt; calmly turn our
back on the salvation that is offered us!

We are, without repentance, in the position of Cain, who after conversing
with both God and Satan face to face decided to love Satan more than God.

Yet God did not punish him for that--he warned him kindly: Cain broke off
the conversation ~~inxxx~~ and stomped out in a rage.

And when the crime caught up with him complained: "My punishment is more
than I can bear!" Charging God with over-reacting with anger and cruelty!
as the people did in the time of Enoch and ever since.

We pull it all down on our own heads:

19:17. But IF THEY WOULD NOT REPENT they must suffer even as I.
God suffers with them--~~we~~ suffers with every one of them,
they put him to open shame and cry for justice.

19:18. Knowing all things God has a perfect awareness of all wickedness--and misery
(cf. Enoch, refusing to be comforted) How can I get those poor fools out of this?
They have their agency--I cannot force them

But I can invite them;

I can make provision for their rescue and invite them to accept the way out
by the exercise of that agency.

A wicked person quickly discovers that he is not happy and that he has nothing
to look forward to in the way in which he is going.

The inevitable processes of AGEING invite him every day to consider his
true condition. He is no Borian Grey--every week admonishes him that he is
not getting away with anything.

the Lord "would that I might not drink the bitter cup, and (did) shrink"

Which is another way of saying that suffering, pain, torment, anguish are bad
things--always bad and to be avoided; otherwise they would not be what they are.

D.C.19:18. Should God himself not consider horrible things to be bad?
He feels along with US; he is not the aloof and savage God of the Seminarist.

19:19. He went through it all that he might help us: "I partook and finished my preparations unto the children of men.

19:20. There is no excuse for suffering--it is needless suffering.
To know the good FROM the evil does not require one to be a soul in torment.
For your sins you may settle now, or later at a greatly augmented rate.

"Wherefore I command you AGAIN to REPENT, lest I humble you

All must be humbled--who is going to do it?

The student who prepares his lesson is one who humbles himself--puts himself out,

19:21 COMMAND you that you preach NAUGHT BUT REPENTANCE

and SHOW NOT these things unto the WORLD UNTIL it is wisdom in me
As in the Ancient Church, the Gospel is rationed
so are the gifts

19:22 For THEY CANNOT BEAR MEAT NOW, but MILK they must receive

wherefore they must NOT know these things, lest they PERISH

with knowledge comes responsibility

We have been pushing science on the theory that one cannot possibly know too much about anything

vs. the Ev.: there must be an order to these things
there are built in controls on most knowledge

vs. Einstein warned against our nuclear knowledge
we are now being warned against DNA

Wasson, A. Huxley, T. Lear opened new areas of the mind thru
the use of drugs

The Information explosion is NOT a knowledge explosion: it is very dangerous.

Moroni was told to warn against certain oaths and combinations
without giving any specific information (Ether 8:18ff)

When are they ready for certain knowledge?

When they seek, ask, knock

Do not give it to them until they do:

19:23. LEARN of me, and LISTEN to my words;
walk in MEEKNESS of my Spirit (this has been the pitfall of the learned)
and you shall have peace in me.

24. You should be content with that, because I am also content with it: I came by the will of the Father, and I do his will.

19:25. thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife''(ever?)
" " " seek thy neighbor's life" (EVER?)

26. I COMMAND thee that thou shalt not COVET THINE OWN PROPERTY (Ever?)
It is mine & I shall do what I please with it--You are not free to dispose of it as you will, "but impart it freely" to the Lord's work

19:26. Why the B.M. has priority: it "contains the truth, and the word of God--

6
Sen
19
DC 20: 27 The BOOK OF MORMON

"IS MY WORD TO THE GENTILE

"that (thru them) soon it may go to the JEW,

"of whom the LAMANITES are a remnant

"that they may...look not for a MESSIAH to come who has already come."

19 20:28 PRAY: vocally
in your heart
before the world
in secret
in public
in privated

19 20:29 DECLARE the glad tidings: upon the mountains
upon every high place
among every people
you are able to visit

19 20:30 do this: with all humility
trusting in me
reviling not against revilers

19 20:31. What will you teach:
"of tenets thou shalt NOT talk
(Dict.: Tenet: "The OPINION of an individual or sect"
e.g. the Gen. Authorities hold different tenets--do not discuss them
"but thou shalt declare REPENTANCE
FAITH ON THE SAVIOR
Remission of sins by BAPTISM
and by the H.G. (fire)

19 20:33 These rules must be strictly observed (this is why wanting to know too much can be dangerous: you must live up to the new situation in which you find yourslef. You cannot treat it lightly or "slight these counsels"
If you do ~~not~~, you are in trouble: "MISERY shalt thou receive
destruction of yourslef and property

34. Even under the command of consecration we are granted personal necessities:
Harris must give "ALL save the SUPPORT of thy family"

This has always been the rule not only for him but for all the Saints,
All are allowed funds and means "sufficient for our need" and that is enough--more than that is more than enough, and that is forbidden.

35, Pay your debts and "release thyself from bondage".
Debt is BONDAGE, yet on all sides enterprising individuals are seeking to put us in their debt, as Satan put Cain in bondage to him "for the sake of getting gain", even leading him to commit murder, etc.

19 20:36 the Test for M. Harris: LEAVE THY HOUSE AND HOME
(though you can visit your family) *abr.*

19 20:37 become an all-out missionary: let yourself go

19 20:38 all the treasures there are on earth--all CORRUPTIBLE--are nothing against the blessings you can have. But you can't have BOTH

DC 19: 39-41. The Gospel is heady stuff,

it can act like a drug (verse 21); who can be trusted with the answer book?

40: Harris had at once gone off the deep end, running about as a blind guide
Like the novice in math or Gk.: we know everything by the 3rd lesson

41. The cure of this: "be humble and meek and conduct thyself wisely
before me....Not like a fool before men.

The Church has always been afflicted with nuts

DC 20: Indt. CHrist "pointed out to us the precise day upon which...we should
proceed to organize his Church one more here upon the earth."

Indicating that the Church had been organized before, elsewhere,
and with conscious coordination with the cosmic order of things.

Why a precise day? Cf. the visits of Mormon to J.S.

20:1 RISE: just the beginning
in THESE LAST DAYS! we have reached a point
AGREEABLE TO THE LAWS OF OUR COUNTRY: no human objection
not at all agreeable to the inhabitants thereof!

*I believe it is in
"redac"*

by the WILL AND COMMANDMENTS OF GOD: it is out of our hands
Apr. 6, 1830

20: 2. How does God give his commandments & instruction?
Through J.S.: called of God
ordained an Ap. of J.C.
first elder of this church

Each of these callings is necessary for the project.

3. O.C. the second elder with a like callings

THE CONDITION OF THE WORLD BEING WHAT IT IS, THE QUESTION IS, WHAT CAN BE DONE ABOUT IT?
WHAT GOOD WILL THIS DO?

SO FAR THE LORD HAS BEEN describing and explaining the condition of the world

And telling us what qualifications and attitudes will be necessary to cope with it

He now proceeds to give clear and specific instructions for

20:1 THE RISE OF THE CHURCH....in these LAST DAYS (not just latter, but LAST)
Last days of WHAT?. Of our BABYLONIAN AGE (DC 1:16f, 35, etc.

20:2 To prepare for what is ahead those who would follow God's instructions must
be organized: God has now chosen a LEADER, J.S.
called him and ORDAINED him to an OFFICE
which makes him head, FIRST ELDER, of this church.

20:3. He is to have ASSISTANTS, beginning with a SECOND ELDER ordained under HIS hand.

20:4. Not as an arrangement of convenience but inspired and directed from above
The old controversy of A'MT versus GEIST does not arise.
The whole organization has no power or authority as such,
Everything is completely and directly dependent on the GRACE of the
Lord: it is all a GIFT

DC 20:5. Nevertheless, human weakness has not thereby been eliminated
it is a factor which must be taken into account
We must always make allowances for it as long as we are in the flesh.

Dc 20:6. The operation is fueled by constant REPENTANCE
Which ceases to burn if it becomes mere form: only a humble, sincere,
and faithful soul can participate

Is the foundation then ethical, moral philosophy?

No: we do not pull ourselves up by our bootstraps (Moroni 7:29ff)***

Rhetorical declarations will not do it.

Unless the manifestation come from above and is NOT a product of
fantasy, wishful thinking, hallucinations, or self-induced (drug-
induced) supernatural experiences (the Gnostics***) it is not enough.

Dc 20:7 And angel gave COMMANDMENTS to J.S.
and INSPIRED him.

Isn't that the office of the H.G.?

According to Moh. Gabriel WAS the H.G. (Waraqa***

The problem is that of SHIRK, which has never bothered the LDS

801 DC 20:8 The Angel is plainly a transmitter of POWER,
who handed J.S. ~~the~~ the MEANS prepared before hand,
for translating, the B.M.
(God works through AGENTS of all kinds--the amin or i'tiqad

DC 20:9 This INSTRUMENT given by an INSTRUMENT of God to another INSTRUMENT in his hand
contains

"THE FULLNESS OF THE GOSPEL OF J.C. TO THE GENTILES AND TO THE JEWS.

The FULLNESS? Where are the Temple Ords.?

It contains ALL the Knowledge necessary to make one SAVED.

It is the fullest and completest exposition of that knowledge

Giving not only the teachings and the ordinances and instructions,
such as a found nowhere in the Bible,

but also and EXPLANATION of what is going on here and hereafter

Dc 20: 10 A chain of AGENTS or INSTRUMENTS, giving everyone a piece of the Action

J.S. received the record by INSPIRATION

His report was CONFIRMED to OTHERS by ANGELS

They in turn become the angels who give it to the world

To which the Book itself in turn becomes a messenger

Moroni 7:30

DC 20:11. The B.M. is the tangible hold on the whole thing,
a constant reminder that ;it is not the product of human contrivance or
invention or ingenuity--it is infinitely beyond that

Critics of the B.M. look for little slips and cling to the idea that ONE slip,
no matter how minor, must needs be fatal to the whole ~~xxx~~ claim of divinity.

They never ask the basic questions

h
Sei
DC 20:11. The B.M. ties it all together.

How does it prove that the holy scriptures are true?

- a) The power by which they were given is a real one, because it is still in force
- b) It proves it by its mere presence--a tour de force
 - by its relevance
 - by its DIRECT communication
 - by the comparative method ("proving to the WORLD...")

20:12. The BM having been produced by a tangible instrument, the U.T., now itself becomes a tangible instrument for carrying on the work

Recalling human attention to the fact that certain things have been going on which the world has forgotten, having "strayed from mine ordinances, and...broken mine EVERLASTING covenant" (DC 1:15).

Now everything is being put back into service again,
all depending getting the POWER flowing again (DC 20:10, etc.)

DC 20:13. The world, with this power restored and the lights on again, is NOT the same as it was:

Se
THE INHABITANTS ARE NOW HELD RESPONSIBLE as they were not when it was in darkness: having ^{So} an

Those appointed to carry on the work/have ~~the~~ powerful/instrument, "so great witnesses" at their disposal, can recruit others, Those accepting the witness, "even as many as shall hereafter come to a knowledge of this work", will set the standard by which the world shall be judged.

Does "BY THEM" mean that they shall be the Judges, or that "the world be judged" by the measure of their example??

DC 20:14. The latter, apparently: THEY do not pronounce sentence or give rewards and punishments, that is for God alone.

What is THEIR future? IF they "RECEIVE IT IN FAITH, AND WROK RIGHTEOUSNESS," they shall enter into the mainstream of eternal life and progression: dthey "SHALL ARECEIVE A CROWN OF ETERNAL LIFE."

20E 15. "But those wwho harden their hearts in UNBELIEF, and REJECT it, IT SHALL TURN TO THEIR OWN CONDEMNATION..."

(It is NOT the righteous who pass sentence on them

DC 20:16. All THEY do is to BEAR TESTIMONY: "We the Elders of the church, have HEARD and BEAR WITNESS..."

DC 20:17. "BY THESE THINGS"--note the plural--dir. revelation, angels, scritpures, manifestations...

And now THE FIRST PRINC IPLES OF THE GOPSEL, which should condition all our thought and actions, IF we really believed them.

17. GOD is there all the dtime; infinite, eternal, in complete control of everything at every moment.

(That means that OUR TROUBLES ARE OVER, there is nothing to worry about; If we doubt or worry, that is our own making

DC 20:18. Is the Majesty of God not UTTERLY ALOOF? The God of the Creeds & the Phils. This is the best thing about it: HE created man after his very own likeness

***Cherbonnier

DC 20:19. Granted our relationship to God, what could be easier or pleasanter than loving, and serving and worshipping ~~the~~ him?
The prospect is all pure joy.

DC 20:20. Why then are we not perfectly happy? Because of TRANSGRESSION,
"man became SENSUAL AND DEVILISH, AND BECAME FALLEN MAN."

That bad? That bad. *** H.C. Wallich, Gov. of the Fed. Res. in Newsweek, 25/12/78
"It's a form of fraud, perpetrated BY everybody ON everybody
It is a world in which nobody keeps his word. Even if you
could adjust perfectly for it, it would be a very unpleasant
world."

Dc 20:21. Now come the difficult link; difficult for us to understand because we
ARE sensual and devilish.

IF we were not sensual and devilish, this verse would make much better sense to us
People sensual and devilish by nature just CANNOT UNDERSTAND how another could
be so totally -lacking in those qualities of self-interest
And how such a perfect person could put his or her merit
at the disposal of others.

We would never guess the arrangement were it not for "THOSE SCRIPTURES WHICH
HAVE BEEN GIVEN OF HIM."

There is a principle of POWER involved

All power in the end comes from God
There is no MAGIC here,
no gadgets work themselves
no ultimate particle explains everything or anything

DC 20:22. He suffered temptations but GAVE NO HEED TO THEM.

How can you experience to the point of suffering, and yet give no heed?

Ans.: We do it all the time, by rising above circumstances.

You suffer weariness in the A.M., but get out of bed and forget it
All the day long you are confronted with your limitations and your
mistakes--but you carry on and do not dwell on them

DC 20:23. The World would none of him--he was totally out of place; removed from
the scene in the most definitive way, by a ritual crucifixion.
A legal banishment, a public renunciation before earth and heaven.
Crucifixion was not mere execution, it is a ritual of total banishment,
a gesture of utter contempt, total humiliation (esp. the ROMAN version)
(Al. 1:15)

DC 20:24. He was as far from them as they from him, actually possessing ALMIGHTY POWER.

DC 20:25. Being now in a position to receive them back : recognizing their sensual and
carnal state, inviting them to be cleansed (baptized) Offering to recognize all
who should "BE BAPTIZED IN HIS HOLY NAME" and "endure in faith to the end..."

"Enduring in faith" meant that they were not saved by a mere gesture. They were
allowed to participate in a higher order of things, and know for themselves what
a state they had been living in. While they were still mingling with the sensual
and wicked they could repent--it was not their turn to renounce and reject and
give no heed to the things placed in their path. They were now sharing in the
process of salvation and the return to another state of existence.

DC 20:37. Qualifications for baptism, which is indispensable.

20:38ff Duties of an apostle

20:45ff. Duties of Elders

20:46-49:52 Elders=

20:53-60 Priests

20:57-60. Deadcocks.

20:60 Importance of being ordained to office 67

20:61ff Conferences

20:68. "The duty of members

20:70 Blessing children

20:72ff. Manner of baptism.

20:75ff. Sacrament

20:81ff. Church records

***J.A. Jungmann, The Mass of the Roman Rite, etc.

D.C. 21:1. Everything now to be recorded. H. Bolton & Kist's Office: N/A admin. & envoy v.m.
"Thou shalt be called: gifts & available, not constantly operation: 'A Cy' is a Cy, & acting
~~Exophant~~ Seer, translator, prophet, apostle, elder in that order as such!

These are GIFTS to JOSEPH personally
given as needed for special purposes to enable him

21:2. "...to lay the foundation of the church..." - else: v. of D.C.
21:3 a unique event, on one particular day
That was his unique calling, and the titles are uniquely his

the gifts do not automatically come with the office,
they come only to those who ask for them ("Ye receive not because ye
ask not...")
The holder of an office has special reason to ask for the particular
gifts he needs, and according to his faith to receive them.

21:4. Joseph is to TRANSMIT instruction to the Church

5..."as if from mine own mouth,"
they must put up with him "in all patience and faith,"
as he 4. must "walk in all holiness before me." To sin: trust

21:6. the gates of hell shall not prevail against YOU differs 2 Mt. 16:18
the powers of darkness will be dispersed before YOU

This is not guaranteeing the integrity of an institution, but promising
the faithful that as long as they are faithful and obedient they will be
~~damnation~~ saved from damnation

"Disperse of 2" = not a hypothetical event } sealing of a present + constant
not a single event }
"Darkness enters for..."
r/p, proceeds as that.

Dc 21:6 "...and cause the heavens to shake for your good."

In a dozen other Scr. passages where the heavens shake it is always in a time of extreme peril...how can that be for anybody's GOOD?

when ~~re~~ ^{shakes} on axis

Ans.: The shaking of the heavens is the concluding moment of God's long suffering of the wicked. It is the moment at which the sufferings of the earth and the Saints finally come to an end and everything turns for the better. This is a major motif in the ENOCH literature. ^{ab.}

DC 21:7. The special merit of J.S. An Enoch fig ^{a large order, 24 yrs. 3 mo. old}

8x. He weeps for Zion which is not there; ^{search & void; then contrast M & L}
Nothing but joy for ~~one~~ who has God solidly behind him ^{He & missed Zion}
^{Nostalgia}

9. not only he but "all those who labor in my vineyard" will be blessed "with a mighty blessing," finding themselves in the same mind as he: "and they shall believe on his words" of which he is only the transmitter given from Gdo through J. Chr. by the Comforter

Putting their lives on a new ~~plain~~ in which their sins are remitted (that is conditional) by virtue of their complete HONESTY in accepting these things, "unto the CONTRITE HEART."

21:10-12. J.S. in only PRIMUS INTER PARES. Oliver ordains HIM & vs. in that sense alone he is unique, that he make the first move, but not of himself: "it behooveth me..."

D.C. 22:1ff A NEW DISPENSATION

^{played}
or Ev. we G^d, & new?) we new G^d?
Conf. rept. of yrs. NT, OT, ~~ET~~, DC, Lⁿ, KP

22:1 What old evs?

or a New ev. be coldest, & / "L G^d?"

New means renewed; " & C^d old & new

(newest & clothing, "I or Sari, Shawl, Mufti of, "everlasting", old & new

Would we be bored & youth? & forbids & frustration & inexperience / 1 pf. v. s^t 2 ready & yet.

22:2 — 6 v. the mo c & bapt^s, not of p, & as by iⁿ given is effective & sufficient. Amabapt & grave heavily

22:3 But "last C^d" but Same "as in days of old"

We are plugged in. Presenting Lⁿ & no current: "old works" & his friends dead

42w DC 42: 48. Now comes the first mention of healing: it is for him "that ~~was~~ hath faith in me to be healed,
AND is not appointed unto death

42:49-51. Who hath FAITH to see, hear, leap, shall do so

42: 52. If they lack the faith--their hard luck,
but it does not deprive them of their other blessings, "thou shalt bear their infirmities." (Constant admonitions to the ME generation)

42:53. Thou shalt stand in the place of thy stewardship

is it clearly marked and well defined?

42:54. Thou shalt not take thy brother's GARMENT

(THIS is what we mean by PROPERTY, Eggen-tum proprium)

Pay for what you receive of thy brother, in person-to-person exchanges

this is NOT the franchise of a money economy

42:55. everything "more than what which would vbe for thy support" goes to the storehouse

"necessary" and "support" have been subjected to unlimited stretching.
As in the paying of tithes: "increase" is defined as you see fit.

Today the full-time preoccupation of the Saints, is with the ECONOMY, even as it was with the people of Zarahemla in the time of Sam. the Lam.^y YE do always remember your riches..." They could think of nothing else.

We compute and calculate and figure; day and night
we rationalize, justify, accuse, argue, declaim, preach, invoke, moralize

we define, expostulate, propound, dissemble, argue, analyse, retort,
defend, revoke, appeal, excuse, revise, deride, denounce, extol,

And all with a ~~very~~ hypnotic fixation on one theme and one alone! property, money.
"the unclean gift," "the filthy lucre", "the cancer of the soul" on the other
"the decoy" "

So the very thing of which we have been admonished time and again to "take NO thought", is the ONLY thing we think of today. We teach our young to set their hearts upon riches--the most perverse of all things, according to the BM and the most ruinous.

42: 56. More SCRIPTURES yet to come

57. To be kept confidential until the corpus is complete.

This was FEB. ~~1831~~ 9, 1831 in Kirtland. The P.G.P. was not yet known to the world.

It has been judged prematurely by the world.

58. IN due time "ye shall teach them unto all men...they SHALL be taught to all nations, kindreds, tongues and people.

59. Meanwhile the Church is bound by them.

DC 42:73. The Bp. also receives "JUST remuneration" as his "support"

[What has happened to the 'fair price' and the 'fair wage'--they vanish with the 'fair profit'; you do not work for your SUPPORT but for all you can get--you maximize?] the "Power and Gain" syndrome. → more

74f. Separation is allowed, to suppress adultery,
but not to encourage adultery.

76. Married persons practicing adultery have no place in the Church

77. UNmarried ditto must give it up,

42:78 THERE is no merit in keeping some laws if you break others,
You may NOT choose your values and priorities of morality within the Church:
"EVERY person who belongeth to this church of Christ, shall observe to keep
ALL the commandments and covenants of the church."

You cannot pick and choose those parts of the Gospel that please you most.
BY says this is a very dangerous practice e.g. with regard to the Scriptures:
we have our favorite passages, which we cite often "at the expense of equally
important ones which we choose to ignore. BY says this practice is especially
common "among those LDS who have acquired more than their share of this
world's goods." Under the new philosophy that is impossible: your just share
is all you can grab--because you worked for it.

42:79. Murderers turned over to the law of the land. The Church does not shed blood,
why should the law of the land? That is not the issue: WHATEVER the law of
the land, with or without capital punishment, IT takes care of the murderer.
The Church does not intercede, "for remember that he hath NO forgiveness..."

80. vs. Adultery is tried in the Church: before at least two ~~in~~ elders, with at
least two witnesses

81. the examining elders "shall lay the case before the church," which votes
by show of hands, "that they may be dealt with according to the law of
God," i.e. cast out.

82. the bishop being present.

83. that is how all cases shall be tried.

84. Theft is punishable by the law of the land, as is 85 stealing

86. and lying

87. vs. "ANY manner of iniquity" entails the law of God, to whom they are
delivered up.

88. Personal offenses should be settled between individuals

89. the recalcitrant party brought before the ELDERS, NOT before the world

90. who offends many in the church shall be chastened before many.

91. Open rebuke for open offense,

if the person does not accept the verdict, "he or she shall be delivered
up unto the law of God"

92. Things should be kept as low profile as possible, letting the minimum
be spread abroad. Every case should be limited as much as possible, but
NOT as a cover-up. What is not settled at one level must go on to the
next, more public, one.

Seik
DC 42:56. Thou shalt ask, and my SCRIPTURES shall be given as I have appointed, and they shall be PRESERVED in safety.

57. And it is expediant that thou shouldst hold thy peace concerning them, and not teach them until ye have received them in full.

58. And I give unto you a commandment that then ye shall teach them unto all men...all nations, kindreds, tongues and people.

Sei
42:59. Thou shalt take the things which thou hast received, which have been given unto thee in my SCRIPTURES for a law, to be my law ;govent~~ing~~ ~~ning~~ my church.

Sei
DC ~~42~~ 42:61. If thou shalt ASK, thou shalt receive revelation upon revelation, knowledge upon knowledge, that thou mayest know the mysteries and peaceable things--that which brigneth joy, that which bringeth life eternal.

DC 42:64...flee to the west...in consequence of that which is coming on the earth, and of secret combinations.

DC 42:65...unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom, but~~x~~ unto the world it is not given to know them.

DC 42:67. And ye shall hereafter receive the church covenants, such as shall be sufficient to establish you, both here and in the NEW JERUSALEM.

DC 43:20. Lift up your voices and spare not. Call upon the nations to repent, both old and young, both bond and free, saying: Prepare yourselves for the great day of the Lord. 21. For if I whom am a man, do lift up my voice, and call upon you to repent, and ye hate me, what when thunders... saying Repent... 22. When the lightnings...syaing Repent ye...

23. And the lord shall utter his voice...26. Behold the day has come, when the cup of the wrath of mine indignation is full.

DC 43:28. ...labor ye in my vineyard for the last time--for the last time call upon the inhabitants of the earth.

DC 43:33. And the wicked...their end no man knowleth on earth, nor ever shall know...

DC 45:10. Wherefore, come ye unto it, and with him that cometh I will reason as with men in days of old, and I will show unto you my strong reasoning.

~~55:10~~ DC 45:11. ...let me show unto you even my wisdom--the wisdom of him whom ye say is the God of Enoch, and his brethren.

DC 45:29 (Bicameral) But they receive it not; for they perceive not the light, and they turn from me becasue of the lprecepts of men.

45:57. For they that are wise...have taken the HOLY SPIRIT for their guide, and have not been deceived...58. And the earth\$ hall be given unto them for an inheritance....59. For the Lord shall be in their midst

DC 45:65. And with one heart and with one mind, gather up your riches that ye may purchase an inheritance which shall~~x~~ hereaftedr be appointed unto you. 66. And it shall be called the New Jdrusalem, a land of peace, a city of refuge, a place of safety for the saints of the Most High God

68 And...among the wicked every man that will not take his sword against his nabor must needs flee unto Zion for safety....69....and it shall be the only people that shall not be at war one with another

A wild w= we look / Lebanon, & Am. Civil w.; rise of Para-milit groups
(=) military acquisition of private armament; the police of countries
Toward the future...a common people...the people of the world

DC 42:19. Thou shalt not kill; BUT he that killeth shall die."

Gen 9 vs. 5

By whose hand? Mor. 4:5 *endless vendetta*

20. The confirmed stealer shall be cast out.

Cast out by those who do not steal?

Mos. Behold, are we not all beggars? (Stealers? Gypsies, taking what we must have to live on ~~wwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwww~~ with out careful enquiry as to who might have a better claim on it than we?

The Puritan ethic is strict in holding OTHERS to these commandments, and clever in devising loopholes for ourselves.

21. The confirmed liar shall be cast out.

By whom? 9 (Statement of Henry H. Wallack of Fed. Res.)

Statement of Clement Stone, "Strategies"

Harvard - Tactical Misrepresentation

22. Love thy wife with all thy heart

make an EFFORT

cleave to her and none else

(vs. the celebrate love of God, the heavenly Bridegroom

do you CLEAVE to God? Adhaereo Deo, says Aug., that is why he would not get married: that would be SHIRK

Not sex, says Aug., obliges domestic life & distractions

23. sexual lust cannot coexist with the Spirit; it denies the faith

The groupy tendency to identify sex and the spirit: all love &

All love is the same: perverts are ultra-religious

The Grand Inquisitor and pious sadism, Julian & Huxley.

24. the unrepentant adulterer shall be cast out

25. the repentant adulterer shall be forgiven

(this is NOT Puritan ethic: the Scarlet Letter

Mobid trafficking in credits and certificates of morality

Molinas and PROBABLISM

26. the adulterer not given a third chance

27. Thou shalt not speak evil of thy neighbor

*evil; mouth, offer
Word estab. in we share &
can power? + corrupt PMG*

Epictetus: the ^{one} way to avoid this

"nor do him ANY harm."

by oversight? unawares?

who judges whether he has been harmed?

serve me and

29. "IF thou lovest me thou shalt/keep ALL my commandments" ~ do / or love

Is God authoritarian?

Xt. commands 1) the elements, and 2) the spirits. Does he order men to do this or that?

42:1 How all / 156 - 13 expen. course
14/ program 10/10/10
2/ only program 10/10/10
3/ tried improve on it
asp. in Econ. Matters

dc 42:3 To agree "as touching this one thing" is enough for action.
DC 42: 4. "...this first commandment, that ye shall go forth in my name, every one of you... 5...for a little season." "the power of the spirit" showing them when to return.

6. Preaching my gospel, two by two (why in twos?)
like unto angels of God."

call 1 gumsticks 2 1/2 one way per

7...baptizing with water, saying: REPENT ye, repent ye,
for the kingdom of heaven is at hand
(at hand, to hand, to become available)

8. build up my church in every region" possible.

9. This goes on until the time when the city of the New Jerusalem
shall be prepared, that ye may be GATHERED in ONE
(first sent out, then called in)

11. To participate in this work one must be ordained by the proper
AUTHORITY

12. The subject of their preaching shall be "the principles of my Gospel
which are in the Bible and the BOOK OF MORMON, IN WHICH IS THE FULNESS
OF THE GOSPEL.

13. observing the COVENANTS and the church ARTICLES, and THESE shall be their
teachings, as they shall be directed by the Spirit.

1st store minds & Scri. for

The Spirit will direct which Scripture they shall utter: "I believe..."
D.C. 68:4. Does this mean that everything they say must be
accepted as Scripture? ("When moved upon..." who is to judge? *we are*
Ans. Let every LDS so live... *Servants*

14. How do you get the Spirit? Ans. "By the prayer of faith; and if ye
receive not the Spirit ye shall NOT teach."
("When moved upon," is an important limiting clause: They do NOT always
receive the Spirit.)

dc 42:15. Are they depending on the Spirit only "UNTIL the fulness of my
scriptures is given"? When is that? *See V. 56+62*

16. speak "by the Comforter...speak and PROPHECY as seemeth me good."

17. "For, behold, the COMforter knoweth all things, and beareth record of the
Father and of the Son."

Then why bother about ANY Scripture? *3 Hk, Lk.*

DC 42: 18. For the Whole Church. GENERAL PRINCIPLES, vs. Special Instances. *orders*

Gne. : THOU SHALT NOT KILL! for he that kills shall not have forgiveness in
this world, nor in the world to come." *A spec. for No. on Soul & some of free*
3rd of 2nd of 1st
A heavy sentence: does this mean damned forever? Held back forever?
An act cannot be recalled: we must live with it forever.
One who stumbles in a race may be forgiven, but he can NEVER make
up the lost ground--that one stumble holds him back for the rest
of the race.

Orinances have provided some of the knottiest problems of Xtn. Theology

The tendency has ever been to divide into two schools,

a) Sved by ordinance

b) Saved with or without ordinance

The same dichotomy as R. Sohm's "Amt" vs. "Geist", and just as foolish

Can one live on air? No. Can one live without air?

This is no paradox: Indispensable does not mean all or nothing.

The INSISTENCE of the Scrs. on certain ordinances has put the believer in a dire predicament

All who have not had the Ords. are forever damned thru no fault of their own. Therefore the ord. no matter how performed (baptism with anything, death-bed repentance, etc.) must be valid--

Which makes a mockery of ordinances.

The irony of this is that the purpose of the Ords. is to save man from that very predicament:

Exaltation requires perfection: there IS an all-or-nothing principle.

How do we bridge the gap between very imperfect man and the perfection prescribed and in the end required of him?

Ans.: Through the ordinances--they set up objectives, models of perfection; provide dirll, prac tice, exercise; proved the STEPS by which all-or-nothing perfection can be attained.

An Ord. is a declaration of intent, a training, and a testing.

Ords. are time-binding: all ords. refer equally to past, present and future.

They are for the eternities.

Limited to this world, they are nothing--impractical and wasteful.

The earthly performance is only the tip of the iceberg.

E.g., baptism is for eternity; 99% of those to be baptized are on the other side. All that is done here is witnessed and recorded here and there: we only see one-half the ord., that done on this side of the partition.

The intermediary element is water--a mysterious & miraculous substance

Most intimate and alien, life-giving and deadly, the barrier and the way, most stable and mobile

ALL the ^{Ords.} ~~Ords.~~ deal with semi-physical substances of this nature.

Bread and water (wine) are real food: the risen Lord partook of it repeatedly do demonstrate to the Aps. that it is common to this world and the next: He ate a sacral meal with the Aps. BEFORE his death and AFTER, to prove that they would be with him in the body & he would always be with them in spirit.

Washing with real water and anointing with real oil are essential to certain physical states of being (cleanliness

The use of oil in anointing the sick shows that it has a definitely physical purpose

Special garments have a physical effect (protection) and a strongly psychological one (and physical and psych. states cannot be separated. It is interesting how accounts of angels and the Transfig. make special mention of heavenly clothing.

Ordinances require special places: Set apart from wordly use and dedicated to other-wordly activities.

Special structures are necessary. The architectural arrangements of the Temple and its various parts are a practical set-up to facilitate or make possible the correct performance of ords.

Beside that, the Temple has distinct other-worldly association: it is boxed to the compass and bound to the heavens, being a sort of observatory where one takes one's bearings on the universe.

Since its purpose is largely didactic it is also rich in symbolism.

Ordinances require certain forms of physical contact: between persons:

The laying on of hands is a physical act, but it establishes more than bodily contact.

A hand-clasp establishes a relationship which is just as sensible and real as the physical grip.

The ultimate sense of union was anciently the ritual embrace.

Signs and tokens, names and words are all means of communicating in which tangible devices are used

Certain properties, as well as certain substances are necessary for some ords.

The Temple itself was thought to exist for the altar of the H. of H's And this was made possible by the well-known Veil of the Temple--a real veil, but none-the-less ~~xx~~ one that separated the hierophant from much knowledge.

Every element of every ordinance is a) Symbolic

Didactic

b) real (like soap)

c) otherworldly--of eternal validity.

Say "Amen!"

In case this all seems abstract and far-fetched, consider

Everything in our world today is falling into disuetude, wasting and vanishing rapidly

If we hasten the process and cancel out of the equation every expendable element of our civilization--everything that can be replaced by something else or dispensed with entirely--what is left?

Only the ordinances of the Church and Temple!

A history of Civilization shows that this is literally true. EVERY civilization has crystalized around the Temple and its ordinances.

On the other hand, if we cancel out of the equation all that belongs to the Temple what have we left? Only technology in the service of appetites that know no purpose or direction.

De 56:19-20 Hiehu - Canal Potomac, m. 10, m.

part a sp. qual. n.
To save of our "material" design
which proportionately depends on a direction
of our humanity. ★

any definition of success?

$\text{Net}, \text{Cgo}, \text{Net}, \text{Lch}, \text{net} - C_{\text{gk}}$

Julio J. y J. V. Partholoy, cónyuges, conyunto e indiviso
y sucesor de la corporación anterior.

Handwritten: "Brooklyn: 1st - found. 2nd - 1st."

Brooklyn: 1st Avenue - 29th St.

DE 56:15, 16 - young man & old man - both in car? or he talking?

56:16.0, same point, 4-10-02, 10:00 AM

Ud-2 State Munit:

L. O. Tins

X8 6 7 7 7 7
n p 2 n o t h e

Visit: 7/2

1/4 of 100 = 25

W.H. & Company
+ excluded. 7th.

Σ (jndg. wert : a.c)

[illegible]

2:17 Seething (much)

1900

$\frac{1}{1010} \approx 0.00099$

Wm and J. L. B. 5-1280

১৪০০, ১৪০০, ১৪০০

$\frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \right) = \frac{1}{2}$

Fig. 1. 1987, 1988, 1989

19-10-06 - not all -

when all are equal

4/15/82
Kearney Ranch, Oregon

when all are equal

15-10-1970 - 1st all - 1st all

Fig. 1. pH vs. pH

$\frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \right) = \frac{1}{2}$

১৪০০, ১৪০০, ১৪০০

Wm and J. L. B. 5-1880

$\frac{1}{1010} \approx 0.00099$

1900

2:17 Seething (much)

Q: not too bad
A: yes, very good

Σ (jndg. wert : a.c)

W.H. & Company
+ excluded. 7th.

1/4 of 100 = 25

Visit: 7/2

0X8 6 17/18
 2 2 not 6

8/10/2018

9:16.12, 10.12.12

$\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$

056.15 / 65 Jan

6. in Thompson (Ch & Co) up: 1/2 share.

7. Rolling or Roller (Kant) that call - contact

8-9 Ende or Adelphi (Kant) - thought

10. 2. Thayer / Chang (Kant) - thought

St. C. Que. in Ta. gives 2 to me; 2 hickles!

poor couch frustrate for them leaves in unusual

a. 2 to me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

b. 2 to me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

DE 55: 1 (who) 1 w. w. rump. in general 2/2 cover...

2. called to cheer (olden day & a number)

3. in a manner of 2/2 & 2/2 (noting) - some action

4. Phelp in algebra (Kant) - thought

Phelp / 2 to me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

poor couch frustrate for them leaves in unusual

a. 2 to me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

b. 2 to me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

what up me; 2 hickles Born Harding Wallas

No 1 - delegate, 10/10/63

a report on the 1st. J. G. Anthony
as a result of the 1st. J. G. Anthony
1st. J. G. Anthony, 1st. J. G. Anthony
No 1 - delegate, 10/10/63

No 2 - "first" - 10/10/63

1963

No one appointed for the 1st. J. G. Anthony
on 10/10/63. The 1st. J. G. Anthony
measuring chosen "edge" of Bonanza (1st. J. G. Anthony)

No one in 1st. J. G. Anthony; we exchange - 10/10/63

over judges 1st. J. G. Anthony, 10/10/63

No authority, 1st. J. G. Anthony, 10/10/63

While one thing, 10/10/63, 10/10/63, 10/10/63

10/10/63, 10/10/63

Joseph Knight
May

1-6, Laborers in the vineyard are to gain salvation; 7-9, All who desire and are qualified may assist in the Lord's work.

7 A GREAT and MARVELOUS work is about to come forth among the children of men.

2 Behold, I am God; give heed to my word, which is quick and powerful, sharper than a two-edged sword, to the dividing asunder of both joints and marrow; therefore, give heed unto my word.

3 Behold, the field is "white already to harvest; therefore, whoso desireth to reap let him thrust in his sickle with his might, and reap while the day lasts, that he may treasure up for his soul everlasting salvation in the kingdom of God.

4 Yea, whosoever will thrust in his sickle and reap, the same is "called of God.

5 Therefore, if you will ask of me you shall receive; if you will knock it shall be opened unto you.

6 Now, as you have asked, behold, I say unto you, keep my commandments, and seek to bring forth and establish the cause of Zion.

7 Behold, I speak unto you, and also to all those who have desires to bring forth and establish this work;

8 And no one can assist in this work except he shall be "humble and full of love, having faith, hope, and charity, being temperate in all things, whatsoever shall be entrusted to his care.

9 Behold, I am the light and the life of the world, that speak these words, therefore give heed with your might, and then you are called. Amen.

David Whitmer
June

1-6, Laborers in the vineyard will gain salvation; 7-8, Eternal life is the greatest of God's gifts; 9-11, Christ created the heavens and the earth.

A GREAT and MARVELOUS work is about to come forth unto the children of men.

2 Behold, I am God; give heed to my word, which is quick and powerful, sharper than a two-edged sword, to the dividing asunder of both joints and marrow; therefore give heed unto my word.

3 Behold, the field is white already to harvest; therefore, whoso desireth to reap let him thrust in his sickle with his might, and reap while the day lasts, that he may treasure up for his soul everlasting salvation in the kingdom of God.

4 Yea, whosoever will thrust in his sickle and reap, the same is called of God.

5 Therefore, if you will ask of me you shall receive; if you will knock it shall be opened unto you.

6 Seek to bring forth and establish my Zion. Keep my commandments in all things.

7 And, if you "keep my commandments and "endure to the end you shall have "eternal life, which gift is the greatest of all the gifts of God.

8 And it shall come to pass, that if you shall ask the Father in my name, in faith "believing, you shall receive the "Holy Ghost, which giveth utterance, that you may stand as a "witness of the things of which you shall both hear and see, and also that you may declare "repentance unto this generation.

9 Behold, I am "Jesus Christ, the "Son of the living God, who "created the heavens and the "earth, a "light which cannot be hid in "darkness; 10 Wherefore, I must bring forth

the "fulness of my "gospel from the "Gentiles unto the house of Israel. 11 And behold, thou art David, and thou art called to assist; which

thing if ye do, and are faithful, ye shall be blessed both spiritually and temporally, and great shall be your reward. Amen.

unto thee, put your "trust in that "Spirit which "leadeth to do "good—yea, to do justly, to walk "humbly, to "judge righteously; and this is my Spirit.

13 Verily, verily, I say unto you, I will impart unto you of my Spirit, which shall "enlighten your "mind,

14 And then shall ye know, or by this shall you know, all things whatsoever you desire of me, which are pertaining unto things of "righteousness, in faith believing in me that you shall receive.

15 Behold, I command you that you need not suppose that you are "called to "preach "until you are called.

16 Wait a little longer, until you shall have my word, my "rock, my "church, and my gospel, that you may know of a surety my doctrine.

17 And then, behold, according to your desires, yea, even according to your "faith shall it be done unto you.

18 Keep my commandments; hold your peace; appeal unto my Spirit; 19 Yea, "cleave unto me with all your heart, that you may assist in bringing to light those things of which has been spoken—yea, the "translation of my work; be patient until you shall accomplish it.

20 Behold, this is your work, to "keep my commandments, yea, with all your might, "mind and strength.

21 Seek not to "declare my word, but first seek to "obtain my "word, and then shall your tongue be loosed; then, if you desire, you shall have my "Spirit and my word, yea, the power of God unto the "convincing of men.

22 But now hold your "peace; study my word which "hath gone forth among the children of men, and also "study my word which shall come forth among the children of men, or that which is "now translating, yea, until you have obtained all which I shall "grant unto the children of men in this generation, and then shall all things be added thereto.

23 Behold thou art "Hyrum, my son; "seek the kingdom of God, and all things shall be added according to that which is just.

24 "Build upon my "rock, which is my "gospel;

25 Deny not the spirit of "revelation, nor the spirit of "prophecy, for two unto him that "denieth these things;

26 Therefore, "treasure up in your "heart until the time which is in my wisdom that you shall go forth.

27 Behold, I speak unto "all who have good desires, and have thrust in their sickle to reap.

28 Behold, I am Jesus Christ, the "Son of God. I am the life and the "light of the world.

29 I am the same who came unto mine own and mine own "received me not;

30 But verily, verily, I say unto you, that as many as receive me, to them will I give "power to become the "sons of God, even to them that "believe on my name. Amen.

D.C. 121:12. a. change of times and SEASONS

b. blinding of minds (e.g. the cult of narcissism destroys values esp. they become stuck with hypotheses (Popper) "that they may not understand HIS marvelous working. ."

(...that seem small to the understanding of men--we think we know the answers but as Einstein said at Oxford only an ignoramus thinks science is deductive: science does not EXPLAIN, it only describes (Bohr) W. Weaver Haldane: "The univ. is stranger than we CAN imagine..."

c. Why allow such folly? It is part of our probation: "That he may PROVE them

d. and let them convict themselves--"take them in their OWN craftiness." (Ecol. hits back--we thought we were smart and scientific, equal to anything--painted ourselves into a corner

13. God is letting them decline "because their HEARTS are corrupted... they have a MEANNESS that is "willing to bring" suffering "upon others, and LOVE TO HAVE OTHERS SUFFER... (our taste in TV)

they will bring the same on themselves: Jewkes and Kallikaks; Shiz and Coriantumr; Kramer vs. Kramer; tribe vs. tribe, to extinction; Douglas and Percy--the Border Ballads.

14. they have hopes--that will be disappointed

15. after some years "they and their posterity (looks to future generations-- ~~also~~ considering them as a people, a culture) shall be swept from under heaven...not one of them left...

16. Let God be the judge of sin: Cursed are they who charge those with sin who are NOT sinful before God in what they have done at his command

17. They are a standing rebuke to those who live another way of life, licentious--in bondage to sin, living as they please but in DISOBEDIENCE: *voice of conscience is obeyed. Subconscious = Guilt, Bevan = Remanipulation*
The concept of the libertine has vanished; license unlimited-- the sins this age are committing are those of disobedience: Man should OBEY some other voice than his own immediate pleasure and desire; but the code of the day is to pamper yourself...That is disobedience.

18. Swearing falsely against my servants was one of the most popular activities at the time;

it has been so every since. Those who accuse the Prophet Joseph in loud and strident voices do so on shockingly flimsy evidence.

IT IS VERY EASY TO DISCREDIT THE PROPHET (or anyone else) in the eyes of a very ignorant public. But it is virtually impossible to convict him on the evidence. Hence the ~~only~~ activity in which all have engaged for 150 years has been that of discrediting--by all the deceptive arts of P.R.

19. WO unto them; because they have OFFENDED MY LITTLE ONES...*cult. meanulds; p. adh*
The "Little Ones" are not in a position to defend themselves; to attack them is unforgivable: A millstone is the ultimate condemnation.

20. Their affairs fold up.

The flatterer eventually despises him whom he flatters--in resentment for the degradation he brings on himself. (Trimalchio; Pericles; Lear--the tragic results of flattery

DC 119:5. "all those who gather unto the land of Zion shall be tithed of their surplus properties..." (they shall be tithed away)
this sounds like the free use of the word, cf. verse 1: "I require ALL their surplus property..." *surplus & demanded of them.*

This law is a minimum requirement: those who do not keep it "shall not be found worthy to abide among you"

6. my people...by THIS law sanctify the land of Zion... that it may be MOST HOLY..."
a very high rating for people who only pay 10% *of surplus.*

DC 120:1 "On the same day as 119, "making known the disposition of the properties tithed as named in the preceding revelation."

Showing that it needed clarification. Not the THITHING but the "PROPERTIES TITHED" are in the hands of the Church--everything.
Now it is for the authorities to "dispose of it"
Distribute it? Get rid of it?

DC 121: (122, 123, the Olive Leaf)

1. Hiding place (cf. Amon)
Lama sabakhthani...

2. How long shall thy hand be stayed...

The angels are pleading.

"Es gibt ein Aug' das sehet...ein Ohr das hoeret..." But when?
"After many days..." *below v. 24*

3. 2 Baruch and 4 Esra
En.

4. A statement: petition

5. Why don't you take it out on them?
6. and remember us?

7. the answer:...it is all but a small moment

8. probation and testing--Olympic style

9. you still have your friends

10. they have not turned against you as they did JOB
The answer to JOB is that to defeated Israel in the IQM

11. How to deal with those who attack the Church: Where are they now?
They are even now starting to melt away
They have melted ever since

12. DECLINE AND FALL: it is a spiritual fading
(Economics, military, legislative solutions are vain
An inexorable process: "GOD HAS SET HIS HAND AND SEAL**i.e. it cannot be changed,

- D.C.124:70. The money paid for the stock to be used for the Temple ONLY. *(shifting of marked money, common management of institutions, ELW)*
71. If it is used for other purposes, it shall be repaid 4-fold.
72. J.S. the first to take stock in it.
74. Vinson Knight to put stock for his generations after him...
75. while championing the cause of the poor and the needy
Is this taking of stock part of the Law of CONSECRATION?
Over & above tithing
77. Hyrum is to put stock into that house as seemeth him good
78. Ditto Isaac Galland, to "be remembered for an interest in that house from generation to generation."
80. Wm. marks ditto as seemeth him good.
82. Wm. Law ditto
83. The Lord has a s course prepared for the inhabitants of Kirtland, which Law & family want to join.
84. Almon Babbitt *new, on cyclop. 145* up to his old tricks *11,252 A 1835 - 0 so indulgent*
an ASPIRING type *11, 346 " III, 346 / by Roman*
A promoter, he "setteth up a golden calf for the worship of my people." *Did Babbitt actually - or gold image?*
The Golden Calf means just one thing in the Scrs: "they set their hearts on riches..." *ETB; or on Salomon's - Au.*
85. All who come to Nauvoo must mean business: to keep my commandments.
86. Here they shall "live unto me...die unto me...rest...and labor. this was to be the HOME of the saints. *Law*
87. Don't worry about the unhealthy situation, *(to Wm. marks)*
"the sickness of the land shall redound to your glory." *test*
88. Marks' mantle is to preach in adjacent cities *Law*
89. And "with his interest support the cause of the poor, and publish the New Translation
91. And replace Hyrum as Conc., who has become Patr. to the Ch.
92. holding the Keys of the patriarchal blessings *marks? Law*
94. "from this time forth"/Hyrum to be "a prophet, and a seer, and a revelator unto my church, as well as (unto?) my servant Joseph."
Wasn't he such before? Not to the Ch.
95. Hyrum supplants Cowdery
97. Keys of ministry promised to W. Law (was too heavy a burden put on him? He wasn't having any of the fun. What fun? Office? Influence?
What is the true joy of being engaged in the work?
It is what goes on between you and your heavenly rather
The LESS others know your real desserts, the deeper your ties with the other world the more joy and satisfaction and security--the ONLY security.
Never count on men or office or recognition or promotion in the world--
- 98-100 To Wm. Law are promised the ultimate blessings
but he felt put upon, missing out on the big stuff
- 98-99 A horrible environment; he is to rise above it,
"Mount up in Zion, & thoughts as upon eagle's wings." *or do so?*

D.C.124:101. Where "William's joy and reward is.

103. Rigdon recalled

104. he shall be healed

105-8 a familiar story

109. Rigdon did not feel secure in Nauvoo (not 2 C.C.)

110. He is reassured.

111-114. Amos Davies given a chance to pay stock and

114. "abase himself that he may be exalted."

115. Robt. D. Foster to participate "as the door shall be open to him from time to time."

116.¹¹ he must "clothe himself with charity; and cease to do evil, and lay aside all his hard speeches."

(the Prophet was dealing with TOUGH CUSTOMERS, J.S. Curry - 2)

119. The mONEY IS NOT THE IMPORTANT THING:

Let no man pay stock to...the Mauvoo house unless he be a believer in the book of mormon and the revelations)

(Do we follow that rule now? The O.C. Tanner room; in Enfield
4-2 room in 1-11 L. Benning, → Joe Gene's converted

120. "For that which is more or less than this (the D.M. and revs.) cometh of evil...attended with CURSINGS and not blessings..."

(the LDS must walk a narrower line

There are certain things we must take seriously

121. the quorum of the Nauvoo House assign themselves wages
(Is this the origin of the present practice? The workers
on Ch. projects get min. pay and no overtime because they
are working for the Ch. The officials exchange memoran-
da congratulating each other on the fine job they have
done, and vote themselves bonuses).

122. Work can be counted for stock.

124. Hyrum given the patriarchal office and sealing blessings,
even THE HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE,

whereby ye are sealed up

that ye may (NOT "can") not fall

notwithstanding the hour of temptation. *You are not on guard*

("May not" means you will not necessarily, you are not bound to fall or certain to fall)

125. J.S. to be A PRESIDING ELDER over ALL my church

(He is the President rather than the Prophet.

Prophecy is NOT an office but a GIFT

The recent tendency to substitute the title of PROPHET is an evasion of duty, putting the burden of qualifying for revelation on the shoulders of ONE man, and thus relieving the rest of the saints of that burden and responsibility

a TRANSLATOR (why does that title come first?), a REVELATOR,
a SEER and PROPHET (why does that come last?), *priorities & time = a*

126. With S. Rigdon and W. Law to receive THE ORACLES FOR THE WHOLE CHURCH. (There were many better men in the Church than Rigdon and Law. Have the Counsellors to the 1st Pres. been remarkable men in the past? Usually not.

127. B.Y. Pres. of the TWELVE TRAVELING COUNCIL."

42w DC 42: 48. Now comes the first mention of healing: it is for him "that ~~faith~~
hath faith in me to be healed,
AND is not appointed unto death

42:49-51. Who hath FAITH to see, hear, leap, shall do so

42: 52. If they lack the faith--their hard luck,
but it does not deprive them of their other blessings, "thou shalt bear their
infirmities." (Constant admonitions to the ME generation)

42:53. Thou shalt stand in the place of thy stewardship
is it clearly marked and well defined?

42:54. Thou shalt not take thy brother's GARMENT

(THIS is what we mean by PROPERTY, Eggen-tum, *pro-prim*)

Pay for what you receive of thy brother, in person-to-person exchanges
this is NOT the franchise of a money economy

42:55. everything "more than what which would vbe for thy support" goes to the
storehouse

"necessary" and "support" have been subjected to unlimited stretching.
As in the paying of tithes: "increase" is defined as you see fit.

Today the full-time preoccupation of the Saints, is with the ECONOMY, even as
it was with the people of Zarahemla in the time of Sam. the Lam. YE do always
remember your riches..." They could think of nothing else.

We compute and calculate and figure; day and night
we rationalize, justify, accuse, argue, declaim, preach, invoke, moralize

we define, expostulate, propound, dissemble, argue, analyse, retort,
defend, revoke, appeal, excuse, revise, deride, denounce, extol,

And all with a ~~very~~ hypnotic fixation on one theme and one alone! property, money.

"the unclean gift," "the filthy lucre", "the cancer of the soul" or *the soul*
"the decoy" "

The very thing of which we have been admonished time and again
to "take NO thought", is the ONLY thing we think of today. We teach our young
to set their hearts upon riches--the most perverse of all things, according
to the BM and the most ruinous.

42: 56. More SCRIPTURES yet to come

57. To be kept confidential until the corpus is complete.

This was FEB. ~~1831~~ 9, 1831 in Kirtland. The P.G.P. was not
yet known to the world.

It has been judged prematurely by the world.

58. IN due time "ye shall teach them unto all men...they SHALL be taught to all
nations, kindreds, tongues and people.

59. Meanwhile the Church is bound by them.

DC 22:4 Do not try to get a more millage & sold
I am now in charge of you & to go
Don't argue!

DC 23:1-2 Mr. Oliver & well-advised

5. He did L. proud, he is tempted
He is as #22. award: He put in! As you get a warm up, a "O, E"

3. No such v. & 2) Hyrum! at P, worried P, family

4. Samuel ditto: 2 get v. & publicly.

5. Jos. & Samuel 2 of 10.

6. Jos. Knight & 1 v. = 1 ans. 1 Co,

7. 1000 2 2 a r r,

DC 24:1 J.S. a accomp impossible, gifts & curses,

Ch. To deny that, a conviction is
a part of it. You may not refuse
a slave
you are not doing food & hungry

24:18 Church is doing, ways & means to help?
Don't you & you & church give you?
Anything if you? you need it? I have
or Church.

30's spec. 1 Joe + Oliver
19, Running 1st; B 1/2 - 1st
thence, "caring", "cutting off"

① + 6 23: → ident, callings, 5
 leaders, 3 not on blanket order?
 2 but 1 = 5 10 drawings.

DE 24:1-2 ~ person Jo: ~ right ahead:
 A only way ^{to} go ~ a refugee not an authentic
 stranger? i.e. p / whether or was a money hat
 5. Father → Son → Hg ~ live & enlightenment
 which set from - writing ~ Sea 9.
 6. 9 m ~ rejected ~ 1 = man: i.e. 10 m = 1
 8. ✓ a present, Jo: i.e. didn't he ~ 2 Cr ~ ho
 how o n leading? ~ (house) of country m
 / accept it! 13, may you have accepted? a guide,
 confidence, optimism? q. not more minimum
 10-12 Q each program 1 Cr: a / 2 as Just L.G. in
 11. Forward, Jo: O. Leading f.g. let Barmuth change!
 12. I decide v gifts we need vs:
 new own gift(s) ~ purpose;
 13} Miracle ~ not ~ gift: for cheap a way,
 except, life-or-death ones / 7 May way.
 Miracle ~ a command appt o ~ 4-55: ~ 7 me
 15. Love of hosp. & saved: J. E. (Lambert) Al, ST.
 a) humanity b) humanity: ~ taken h.
 O of M g E. ~ NE sitting ~ old North
 16. At your discretion: ~ words phrased
 *Ore's
 Epiphany: Mt. 11: 19-24, Lk. 10: 4-16
 offense / messenger, an offense to the Scribe

D Ch. 8 perspective: 0/1 look 5/2? or: As my m.

22

D.C.25:1 To Emma. v.16: But the message is UNTO ALL" of us.

We are all children of God

but only "all those who receive my gospel are sons and daughters IN MY KINGDOM."
i.e., royal heirs.

cf. v.15.

* The Pearl: only after the Wanderer has overcome and returns
is he RECOGNIZED

(Cf. Purdy on Sinuhe)

25:2 Revelation...my will...faithful...paths of virtue...preserve thy life...
an inheritance in Zion

These are the maximum promises for this life--don't aspire to more!

25:3...an elect lady, whom I have called

Not snobbery, since ~~kk~~ ALL those who are CALLED are ELECT (See v.1)

25:4 A tit for Emma: to be on the fringes

~~but~~ but everybody else is in the same boat
including Hyrum - . Ap.

The Curious Wife motif: 1001 Nights, Fisherman & Wife
Lohengrin, Pandora, Hamlet
Delilah, Isis

25:5 the "office" of thy "calling" to comfort and console the afflicted: Tame?

1) means ~ intimacy: JS = (seat of = a spanned -) afflictions

This is the office of every prophet

And of the Savior himself: "Come unto me

Allah rahman & rahim

The anc. Saints were Ebyonim--afflicted

No happier or higher calling

25:6 A substitute and stand-by scribe. The 2 most confid. offices: (scribe - a p. - c. i. both
Origen, Seshat - a p. - c. i. both
Edda & Grimm. Norse, Pres. Presidents, but Secretaries) (cf. = a p. - c. i. both
f. real d.

25:7 Emma...ordained to expound scriptures, and EXHORT the church

AS it shall be GIVEN thee by my Spirit. An indep. agent: a) except a woman = minister
It is the gift we pray for, NOT an office! 2 all p. denied m. as Secy. P. run office

The Reformation: the issue was the right of ordinary people to read the scriptures.

Who has the right to read the Scriptures in the Church today?

Who has the right to interpretg them? - As. m. (m. d. - d. Shul m. m. t. Tom. p. m. B. l. g.)

Do we have official interpreters?

Is a man's interpretation of the Scripture proportionate to his rank
in the Church hierarchy?

Experience of the School of the Prophets.

Here expounding the scriptures is a GIFT OF THE SPIRIT, not an office

Ordination does not automatically qualify Emma in whatever she says:

AFTER Ordination she is still inspired ONLY "AS" the Spirit agives to her.

***J.R.C. on DC 68:4, repeats, "When moved upon 27 times!" it say?

25:8 The ordination in question is not an ordination to a special ministry, but
the bestowing of the Holy Ghost.

The Church was founded by people ordered to write,

and to LEARN MUCH. Does this ref. to human relations, home-making, admin. etc?
What is the nature of LDS learning today?

It is book-learning, to go along with much writing.

DC 25:9 J.S. is the revelator

His service is at the disposal of the church, "for unto them is his calling". And Emma serves him--the one calling, no less essential than the other.

"... obey you as you obey our Father."

10. Especially since such calling had NOTHING TO DO with status or work in our society: "thou shalt LAY ASIDE the things of THIS world, and SEEK for the things of a better." True m. vs. False m.

This is where we part company with ERA

AND EVERY OTHER social or political activity: at BEST they deal only with the "things of this world," which we have been commanded to LAY ASIDE.

De 28 $\frac{7}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = 1$

11. How do you go about putting off the things of this world and moving into another field of work. Just what do you DO?

Ans. "IT SHALL BE GIVEN THEE, e.g. to select hymns, "as it shall be GIVEN thee."

This puts MUSIC into the "things of a better" world.

This is confirmed in the next verse:

→ a q exp.

- DC 25:12. For my soul delighteth in the song of the HEART
the song of the RIGHTEOUS is a PRAYER unto me
and it shall be answered with a blessing upon their heads.

Great music is all music ;of the heart, whether a simple melody or a mighty SYmphony or Bach Choral. *For the sake of the "for" (at least) of*

orgastic → Facts in relig. Music? Good → ageless → lit. Bac.
What about Rock? Nervous, loud, mindless, restless, driving, endlessly
repetitious, hypnotic, centered on the bodily reflexes, & such a relig. ←

This is NOT how one PRAYS to God: he wants no repetitive

"multiplication," no loud distracting noises, vain sounds & words

(finger) cool, casual, detached = is. / make

but an intensely concentrate mind oblivious of body

- ~~12.~~ It is a way of having joy?

Narcotics and intoxication are a substitute and a decoy

Poor music--Mickey Hart as well as rock and roll--has the same effect

It is a fraud and a deception, /o modeste

Sentimentality for feeling

How do you know when it is good?

When you are edified. You ~~in~~ take glory.

13. A real fervor - all else is insipid.

- 25:14. We must avoid slipping back, i.e. we must CONTINUE IN THE SPIRIT OF
MEEKNESS" while we beware of its oppisite, PRIDE

Emma is to share her husbands glory.

Isn't she a person in her own right, then?

Every bit as much as HE is: he is under just as strict admonition,

* MECKNESS is not submission to the will of another, - *of dominant + submissi*

but the acceptance of one's proper assignment. *Inf; arrogant or obsequious*

In no longer RESISTING our callings in that better sphere, we are

presenting a very BOLD face to the world--anything but meek.

Not- proud or obstreperous, but calm and decided.

Meek means "soft"--in some things we sSHOULD be soft: some

tissues and sinews should be soft, yielding, sensitive;

to govern others that are taught and hard

The CONTROL of the system requires infinitely soft and delicate ~~wigmanism~~ organs and cell-structures.

But even a little baby is amazingly tough.

- Q5:15. Concludes reminding that the object is to get into ANOTHER sphere of existence, which we cannot do unless we observe the special rules CONTINUALLY while ^{→ a exam of existence} ~~WHERE THEY DO THIS. WHERE I AM YOU CANNOT COME.~~ 16. this goes for ALL.

16. this goes for ALL.

D.C. Sect.26.

a) The basic ACTIVITIES for a successful Utopia (Zion)

1. Intellectual: "the study of the scriptures"

This is a project of far vaster scope than we realize. The Scrs. contain implicit assignments of every possible subject

We are commanded not merely to read, but to "SEARCH the Scriptures"

One searches for what is not apparent at first glance.

(Everything I have ever studied was under direct mandate from the Scr

Ex. Math.? Sci.? From first to last Newton followed the path set out for him by the Bible. THE PURPOSE OF HIS VAST ACHIEVEMENTS WAS SOLELY THE confirmation of the Scriptures.

M/ Keynes

M. Kline

2. Social preaching and confirming the church...

THE WHOLE SOCIAL LIFE AND ACTIVITY of the brethren is within th

Church: there is where they find fulfillment,

Taking the knowledge and the message out into the world, which is still work within the church--extending and planting it abroad.

Economic: "Performing

3. ~~Economic~~ Performing your labors on the land...

The land is the source of livelihood

The brethren are to labor on it--not exploit the labor of others.

As B.Y. and all "Utopians" have pointed at, with all working together on the land, no individual needs be tied to the labor for long hours. All are freed for more important things.

Modern Capitalism and Socialism are both materialistic: practical, seeking economic advantage individually or collectively resp.

the chief concern of all in either case being economic; both are first and last economic systems. ;

Both find fulfillment in the "4 things" (2 Ne. 22:23, 3 Ne. 6:15

b) The basic PRINCIPLES for a thriving society.

1. Common consent, by which all things shall be done.

Without this, trouble and oppression are inevitable

2. "...by much prayer..."

Awareness of dependence on nature, etc. the impossibility of perfect performance, foreknowledge, control

cushioning of shocks and reverses

confidence under stress

a spirit of tolerance and mutual understanding

Concentration on the highest possible model and goal

3/ "...faith, for all things you shall receive by faith."

Faith, like gravitation is the weakest of forces, and the strongest

This is admittedly a paradox--a "singularity" & a reality.

DC 26:1. What should we be doing in these Last Days? It all depends

Here 3 of the brethren receive specific instructions: "Let your TIME be devoted to the STUDYING OF THE SCRIPTURES, CONFIRMING" the local church, farming... *cf. 25:2*

"UNTIL you go west...and WHEN it shall be made known what you shall do."

If these were living prophets, receiving direct instruction from God *#1* on just what they were to be doing, WHY would THEY need the SCRIPTURES--
ancient written records, as duty No. 1?

26:2. And ALL THINGS shall be done by COMMON CONSENT in the CHURCH,

by MUCH prayer and faith,

for ALL THINGS you shall receive by FAITH.

vs. St. Augustine: the spiritual gifts escape control and regulation, it is better to supplant them by

- 1) the authority of OFFICE: which can always be set up and managed
- 2) and the regularity of ORDINANCE, which can be performed at will.

Authority--ex officio--took the place of common consent and faith.

DC 27:1. This is a DIRECT REVELATION. *Aug. 1830.*

2. it matterth not what ye shall eat or what ye shall drink, in the sacrament *(for prescribed scope)*

(showing that the sacrament is still a MEAL) *potatoes & G-milk? cf. Bapt: "I am"*

it must be "with an eye single to my glory" *most s.g. & Bapt: "I am bubbling mineral"*
no other distractions or interests *cf. 2. Jordan, Nile, Sea*

REMEMBERING unto the Father *(Alx Moroni 4:3)*

Not merely a pious gesture, but a COVENANT witnessed by the Father made with the Son

In recognition of what the Son has done for us

3-4. The wine is symbolic: it may not be commercial

It must be NEW Wine (tirosh) *IGS Suppl.*

for the NEW covenant (not in old bottles!) Mt. 9:17; Mk. 2:22; Lk. 5:37 in the NEW kingdom to come: "which shall be built up on the earth."

27:5. This is a mystery--wisdom in ME, wherefore marvel not... *2. I spec.*

"I will drink of the fruit of the vine with you on the earth No symbol"
(Acts 2:13. Mt. 26:29, Mk. 14:24-25, Lk. 22:30.)

With the representatives of all the dispensations, cf. DC 27:13):

and with Moroni, who brought the books together

6. and with Elias who brought the keys together

7. and with John the Baptists who brought the living and the dead together (Lk. 1:)

8. And with John who brought the PH together

4.

DC 27:9, and with Elijah who brings all generations together

5.

27:10. and with the Patriarchs, who bring the covenants together

6.

27:11. and with Adam-Michael, who brings all things of earth together

7.

DC 27:12. So far the Dispensations have been named in order from the present to the beginning: why do PETER, JAMES AND JOHN come next before Adam? 1820. Because they bring heaven and earth together: they brought the Gospel from heaven to Adam in the first place

8.

"by whom I have ordaine-d you and confirmed you to be apostles..."

This completes the circle: It begins & ends with Peter, James & John

27:13 Unto whom (JS and OC) I have committed the KEYS of my kingdom: *JS*

and A DISPENSATION OF THE GOSPEL

for the LAST TIMES; and for the FULNESS of TIMES,

IN THE WHICH I WILL GATHER TOGETHER IN ONE ALL THINGS, BOTH WHICH ARE IN HEAVEN AND WHICH ARE ON EARTH

27:14. and ALSO with all those whom my Father hath given me OUT OF THE WORLD"

Who are they? How many of the spirits come to earth have never really lived in the world? they needed no rigorous probation--infants How many souls have never had substantive participation in the activities, temptations, sins and triumphs of this world?

DC 27:15. This enormous trust: how is it to be borne?

It is at war with the world: there are stormy times ahead: an "evil day"

1) "Wherefore, lift up your hearts and REJOICE

2) don't weaken: "and gird up your loins"

3) take advantage of every support God has provided: "take upon you my whole armor"

4) If you do everything you CAN do, then you will survive: "...that ye may be able to withstand the evil day, having done all, that ye may be ABLE TO STAND"

DC 27:16. The Lorica: truth is our confidence

(Where is the Battle?)

righteousness our defense

peace is the message, properly learned

And whence have you this doctrine of confidence?"I HAVE SENT MINE ANGELS to commit to you."

27:17. Faith is the impenetrable shield,

it can absorb and "quench all the fiery darts of the wicked." SF!

(NB: You do NOT fight FIRE WITH FIRE).

27:18. Salvation a HELMET: the principal protection & adornment

18. SWORD: the ALL-PURPOSE weapon, including mixed metaphors

It is the SPIRIT and the WORD, effective in ALL situations.

Carry on until I come and rescue you.

*A grand finale
19 co. assembled
SF!*

*Am. (1 pass) ~
phase 1 pass ~
(succeed)
(1)*

6/2/20
D.C. Sect. 27. The Unified Theory, Unified field; fusion, etc.

All things brought together in one.

It begins with the SACRAMENT the at-ONE_MENT.

V.1. IT IS THE WORD which bridges the first gap. leaps the first barrier between what would be an infinitely remote "Lord, God, Redeemer"

***Shabbako

S. Yetzirah What we experience by the 7 receptors we share by the WORD.

2. We all drink (it must be when all are met together)

"with an eye single to my GLORY..."

(Glory MUST be shared--it is shared intelligence with an understanding with the Father, that this makes us aware of the atoning sacrifice of the Son, who instituted the sacrament and shared it with the Disciples whenever he met with them after the Resurrection.

Acknowledging their obligation and dependence on Him for their only hope of happiness, "the remission of your sins."

3. In praying for his followers (Jn. 13-17) the Lord expressly excludes outsiders: "I pray NOT FOR THE WORLD..."

The wine may not be had from them.

This is a tighter bringing together

4. In this ordinance we anticipate "my Father's kingdom which SHALL BE built up on the earth."

***Mt. 26:29

5. Looks forward to that time

Verse 5 to 12: the great Roll-call.

5. It begins with MORONI: who introduced the Last Dispensation, as Gabriel did that in the Meridian of time.

And moves in reverse chronological order back to not Adam (!) but Peter, James, and John who introduced HIM to the Gospel.

6. The last person to have the charge of delivering the Gospel after Moroni, was ELIAS, a singular figure.

Moroni led the way with the B. of M.

Elias follows up with the FULL package

Anyone bringing the Gospel to earth acts "in the spirit and power of Elias"

(Why Elias instead of Elijah? Because Elijah was one man with his own message and assignment--in which he was an Elias

The distinction of names is necessary to distinguish one from the other, though they did bear the SAME names

(Elijah, like Caesar, is both a name and an office TO AVOID CONFUSION, TWO FORMS OF THE NAME ARE USED, as in the case of Jesus: Moslem Arabs call him Isa, a common proper name--Jashua); whereas Christian Arabs call him Messih--Messiah, not a proper name but a title--for them he is another type of person

LH 1:16 pl. titles

And announced: "I have come to preach the gospel to you" (euangelizesthai)

Yet here we are told that it was ELIAS,

WHO TOLD Z. that he would have a son "and he should be filled with the spirit of Elias." Who I know of: O Elias & JB's ministering angel.

De 16 That was John the Baptists of whom the Lord said

Mt. 11:9. "Verily I say unto you (he is) something more than (perissoner) than a prophet. This is the one of whom it is written: Behold I will send my ANGEL (Messenger) before my face to prepare thy road before thee...none are born in the generations of women greater than John the baptist 14 and if you want to accept it, this is ELIAS who was to come.

THE Jews always speculated on the role of Elijah who was to come
jst before the Messiah to prepare his way,

The Apostles were also puzzled: Mt.17:10f I say unto you, Elias shall come and restore all. But I say unto you that Elias has already come and they knew him not

13. Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

John the Baptist.
Mk. 9:4f, 11-13*** Another roll-call
→ Jesus will restore all things to be despised & suffer. Son of Man
Nace B!

c v.8. It was THIS Elias, J.B., "Which I have sent" tto restore the PH. of Aaron on J.S. and O.C.

9. It was J.B. who turned the hearts of the fathers to the children

v.72. when God had mercy on our fathers and rememberd the Cov..



thus Z.'s blessing on the infant JB: 76. and thou, babe (paidion) shall be called a prophet of the Most High to prepare the way before the Lord.

His work of Baptizing is the liberation of the Fathers, who are dead--
it can only be baptism for the dead that he instituted;

J.B. is tied with special closeness to the Temple, though his habitat was the wilderness, where he wandered like Enoch

The people asked if he was Enoch, for he was a wild man (a strange thing in the land) and people came out to him as they did to Enoch.

Josephus did not know J.B.'s name, for when he was asked, J.B. replied only that he was ENOS.

Here again we have the duplication of names, for enos is the common rendering of ENOCH in the earliest GK. and Coptic. Mss.  

in v.9. "the key of the power" in the same work are given to ELIĀS'S
COUNTERPART, ELIJAH, whose own counterpart is Eli'shah. ¹

By now this shifting of anmes should appear, however confusing at first, as an attested aspect of the restoration, and not a product of the invention, confusion, or ignorance of J.S.

Another "roll call" DE 110:2 r 14, 11, Mod. 12 Elias. 13, Elijah
Enc1.Jud. s.v. Elijah, p.635

II Kings 2:11. Elijah like ENOCH was taken up to heaven in a display of fire and smoke (an unnoticed coincidence)

Eccles.48:10. Ben Sira (200 BC) says Elijah will restore "the tribes of Jacob"

!! The XTN. DRS. attempt to downgrade Elijah, who was too popular.

e.g. "God dismissed ELIJAH FROM His service and appinted ELISHEA IN HIS PLACE.

* (Quest: 8 in one C₂) — 1 name? 23 names, e.g. one in a Vst, a Vrelm
 " 10 in 2 C₂) — same name? Alex. Nixley, etc. Scand. Ans: Abu-Ibn-Uyn. CN: blue, Fork-beard
 I no onst. here: 6 or use 2 - drift. way, but 1 in 10 & locate C₂ - at Ono-mant

NT consistently points to a kind of degree of unity wh. is it as if we may see this & distant glances of
 6 of under-stand us, & represent it -- to 81: and keep? vs. (artists, poets, scribes, original & incarnate) exalt.

BC 279. A cloud of legends and traditions surrounds Elijah--nobody knows where they came from; *indicating a peculiar calling* *white, "Oregon Man"
 Encl. Jud. s.v. Elijah, p. 635. The most pious Rabbis and others established spiritual communion with Elijah. In grace after meals Elijah has the function of bringing good news to the Jews. Midrash: Israel will not repent until Elijah has made his public appearance. Elijah has the exclusive privilege of bringing about the resurrection. Aaron's grandson Phinehas is often identified with Elijah. Zohar: Elijah advocated the creation of man. Elijah like En. can move betw. the worlds. Ignored in folklore, where Elijah only combats social injustice. On the eve of Passover, the Cup of Elijah who is expected to come and announce the redeemer. El. can ward off the angel of death. In E. Eur. Elijah is Israel's redeemer. He did not die but wanders the earth as a poor man. The Chair of Elijah as the guardian angel of the newborn... & the simple-minded.

27; 10. "And also Jos. and Jac, and Is., and Abr. (note the reverse order.

27:11. Finally "Michael or Adam (he was Mich. BEFORE he was Adam. In the lit. the two are constantly related & transposed)
 But Adam is not the last, it did NOT begin with him!

27: 12. and also Peter, James, and John (not in chron. order here, but in order of office). They brought the Ev. to Adam
 They are NOW sent to Jos. and Oliver, to "ordain and confirm them,
 i bearing witness of the One preceding them,
 and bearing the KEY OF THE MINISTRY, handing on "the SAME things which I revealed unto THEM," Or of a Uniform Gosp., not E. emotional: Not Watch Ev.

13. "...the keys of the kingdom

A dispensation of the gospel
 for the LAST TIMES

the FULNESS of times, the final and complete UNIFICATION--at-ONE
 "in which I will gather together in ONE ALL things, both which are in heaven and which are on earth *Unifying*"

at-One-ment

14. with the complete cast of characters: "And also with ALL those whom my Father hath given me out of the world." (I Co.

15-18. The LORICA motif: cheerful preparation & "evil day": *cf. 1 Co.*

girdle
 breastplate
 shoes

shield, helmet

sword ~~harm~~ of my Spirit (not sword AND spirit--the sword IS the Spirit)
 word (two-edged, poured out on how to use them,

"and be agreed as touching all things...ye ask of me as of God"

"and be faithful until I come (in reverse order he will be the last to come) *an army -- & hold a line*"

"and ye shall be XAUGHT UP,

that whered I am ye shall be also."

This is the culmen omnium, the conclusion toward which all is moving;
 we are being tested for the long haul ahead, taken into the eternal world where God and Christ dwell. *1st here, hereafter*

That is where our future lies.

These 18 verses tell the story with perfect economy and consistency, *a full century of presence & a century of temptation lay ahead*
 convincing testimony of their divine origin.

Criticism
✓

Why the total silence? WHY not just a hint?

- A number of possible answers: 1) the hints are there but we lack the equipment
2) We are in quarantine
3) We are functionally blind--can look right at a thing and not see it.
4) We should keep looking--haven't seen everything
5) It is being deliberately kept out of our reach.

Science had its birth in men who were searching for just that
The Milesians settled for what they had--that became the program.

As knowledge advances on the new level a strange thing happens
the answers are repeatedly plucked out of sight just when we get nearest
as if someone were playing tricks on us
particles disappear
forces become not less but more mysterious
singularities emerge where it had looked like clear going

With what absolute confidence Dr. Larkin would describe the whole
Solar System, and follow up his lecture of the week with a few vicious
swipes at the Bible, "ancient Heb. mythology."

Today we are reminded that even on the technology level, every significant
discovery has been purely accidental (A. Clarke) unpredictable.

Far from losing their faith in God, the great founders of mod. sci. found that
their discoveries not only permitted but required them to look to God for
answers.

Not a satisfactory solution on the hypothesis of the finality of Sci.
But that finality remains an article of faith, which if anything grows
weaker as we go.

The Egs. had the same quest. THEY NEVER LET UP BECAUSE THEY KNEW THAT WHAT
THEY DID NOT KNOW WAS MUCH GREATER THAN WHAT THEY DID.
THEY HAVE THEIR PESSIMISTIC LIT., CYNICAL POETS, TOUCHING EPITAPHS, a
rich lit. of doubt.

The old beliefs of the Eg. were NEVER given up entirely:
they are carried on into Hellenistic Mysticism, Judaism, Early Xty.
As the PT echoes down thru the CT and BD,
so the old customs and beliefs have carried on thru Platonism, Alchemy,
the whole HERMETIC tradition, down to mod. sci., the founders of which
took the HERMETIC writings very seriously.
Even their mysts. live on as the Rahners have shown--it is almost all still
there.

The Hyp. is the teaching of the flame:
Take that tantalizing word BES: to initiate, a secret teaching, bs sht3--
Mysteries, a flame, torch, moonbeam, a kind of bread, a swelling up,
emanation, production, anything under pressure--held back.

It is more than magical, this spark in the brain,
as we move in pursuit of the unknown, things do not become more clear to
us but more marvellous, singularities surround us

(see no. 204
if double and
in 10%) 60°

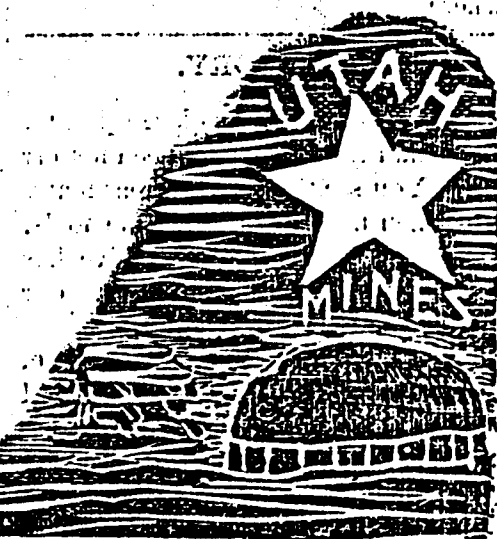
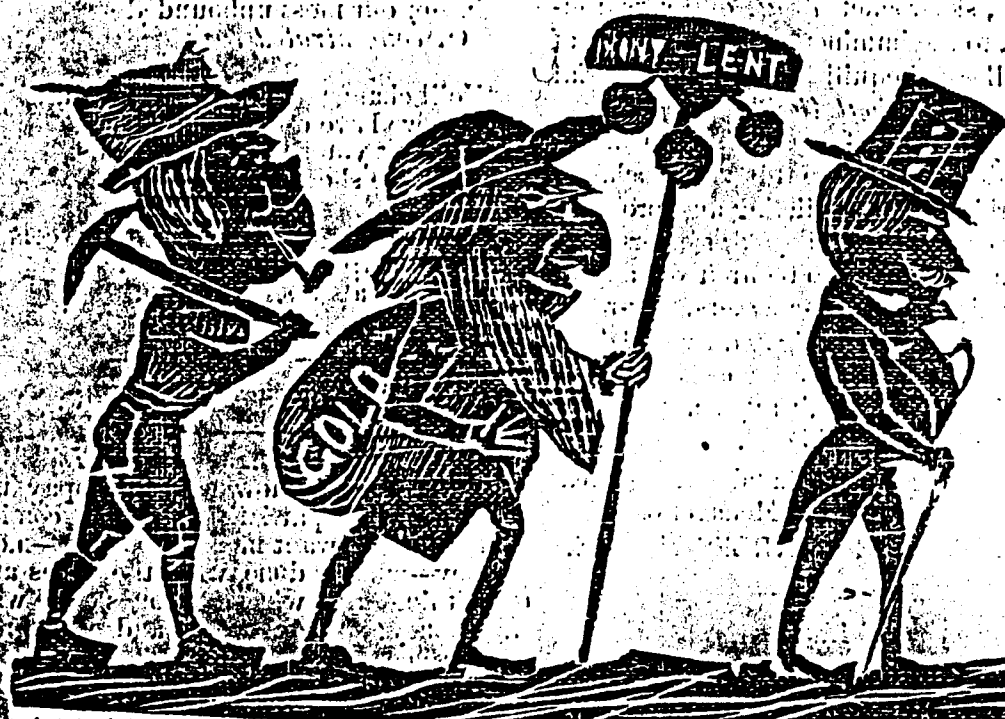
THE KEEPAITCHININ.

A Semi-Occasional Paper, Devoted to Cents, Scents, Sense and Nonsense.

Vol. III.

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH, JULY 4, 1871.

No. 1.



THE WISE MEN OF THE EAST ARE ATTRACTED BY A "STAR." THEY WILL LEND MONEY TO ANY ONE WHO HAS A "MINE" TO ASK FOR IT.

GRAND S CAMP MEETING ON BEAR RIVER.

"me heap brave—me talk to um white man so—me big chief heap a like it whiskey—you gib it to me biscuit, gib it to me caroline four beef no hog any Ka

THE GOLCONDA.

Snodgrass says he does not want any

G. & Abom.

2 Ne. 6: 6:8-11 Fate of the Jews

12. the G. and A. seems to be around then

14. The Restoration

15. TELESCOPES TIME ~~IT~~ IT ALL HAPPENS AT ONCE

2 Ne. 10:16. He that fightesth agisnt Zion, both Jew and Gentile, both bond and free, both m. and female, shall perish; for THEY are the whore of all the earth; for they who are not for me are agianst me, saith our God.

The line is drawn betw. the "2 churches", Zion vs. Bab."
God defines Zion in Moses 7:18

2 Ne. 28: 17f. "...the inhabitants of the earth" if they repent "shall not be destroyed.

18. "But...the G. & A. MUST tiumble."

THE INHABS. OF THE EARTH NEED NOT BE MEMBERS.

21. at the same time there are those who say "ZION prospers, all is well."
Do these belong to the G. & A.?

24. How can they be at ease in Zion if there is no Zion? And if there is and contains much follow, how can we divide the world into two cpl. distinct institutions, the one righteous the other wicked?

4 Ne. 26-27. The sign of APostasy is MANY churches

28. Yet the many like-minded churches are one: "And THIS CHURCH did multiply exceedingly because of iniquity, & because of the poer of Satan."

They are all one to him...the Gr. and Abom.

1 Ne. 14:10 "There are save TWO churches ONLY; the one is the church of the Lamb of God, and the other is the church of the devil; wherefore, whoso belongeth not to the curch of the Lamb belongeth to that great church, which is the mother of abominations; and she is the whore of all the earth."

With all the intention in the world the RC church does not come within a million miles of filling this requirement. At the peak of its power its reign in the West was small stuff compared with the swarming millions of the Buddhist and Hindu worlds; Islam put it completely in the shade culturally--it got its scholastic philosphy from the Arabs.

The mark of the G. & A. ~~xxx~~ is its materialism, of which even those in Zion are guilty, and of which many in the RC faith have had no desire at all. J.S. professed a sort of fondness for "the Old Mother Church."

The G. & A. is something much broader, the investing of the desires for the things (esp. the 4 things) of this world, with a religious sanction.
→ 1 Ne. 22:23 3 Ne. 6:15

A single shift in one's point of view brings totally unsuspected realities to light, e.g. in Neocatastrophism, or Fractal Geometry or Quantum Physics. This view of world events concerned with ISrael and the G. and Abom. is something with which we are unfamiliar with our limited persepective.

(2)

Gr. & Abom. *Fundamentalist Evangelists*

1 Ne. 13:7. the Bakkers were just as susceptible to these things as the churches of the gorgeous East. *Schuler*

13:13. the escape of the Pilgrims "out of captivity" can only refer to their religious freedom. But they were escaping NOT from the Roman Ch. but from the C. of E.

When? where? How? Why? The Gr. and Abom. can apply to Hadrian's Edict or the Inquisition, Decius or Diocletian

The Imperial Cult was adapted by Xty. in the 4-5C (Chrysostom)

ALfoeldi; Eisnhofer & Lechner: the Roman rite composed of 1) Synagogues, 2) Imperial cult, 3) Frankish & other tribal kings (Aachen)

Who are the Saints? The original Jewish church? The short-lived Churches in Asia & the West?

The 2C was the "century of heresy"--but each of the many sects claimed to be the original Churcistan Church?

Were they Saints? (millions were martyred: Donatists, Manichaeans,, later Catharii, Waldensians, Massilians)

1 Ne. 14:2 the Sts. are numbered "among the house of Israel"--another generic term.

1 Ne. 12:9-10. The 12 ministers of the OW and the NW. The Saints will all be in the same house, but not in the same room.

12:3. UTTER destruction for the G. & A. by falling into its own pit.

THE MOTIVE FOR DIGGIN SUCH A PIT? Can only be to remove the last obstacle to its power. The digging of such a pit is an elaborate plan that can only be coordinated by conspiracy.

1 Ne. 22:3. Notice the SPECULATIVE nature of Nephi's discussion: according to "the things of which I have read....it APPEARS that the house of Israel, SOONER OR LATER, will be scattered upon all the face of the earth, and also among all nations."

Nothing final, nothing explicit.

22:5ff Fate of the Jews

12. When THEY are "brought out of captivity" to the "lands (pl) of their inheritance," 13. the blood of the G. and A. which is the whore of ALL the earth (what 1 church fills that bill?)..shall war among themselves. 14. "every nation...one against another, and they shall fall into the pit which they digged to ensnare the people of the Lord."

Now "ensnare"? Tangle them in what?

(Destabilization & the sowing of confusion has become a policy of some nations

"...war among themselves..." e.g. 2 WWs, burning each other's cities on a vast scale. Ars. vs. Ars., Eurs. vs. Eurs. Lat. Am. idivision

1 Ne. 22:14 "And all that fight against Zion shall be destroyed...that G & A CH. shall tumble to the dust..."

The fiercest opposn. to the CH. has ever been from the Evangels.

1 Ne. 22:23. Shows the Adversary as a composite of Churches, including all whose hearts are set upon the "4 things"--the promises of Bab. are for them all.

6
DC 28: Hiram Page's seer-stone.

Everyone wants to get into the act. They still do.

28:1. To Oliver is GIVEN the ear of the church; the power to teach or convey correctly "the revelations and commandments which I have given" (to J.S.)

28:2. But ONLY J.S. MAY RECEIVE THOSE REVELATIONS and commandments in the first place. Even as MOSES was the ONLY one in Is.

28:3. In the manner of Aaron, O.C. is to deliver "faithfully" the same revs. and comms.

28:4. He is to be guided by the COMFORTER in this, in all circumstances.

Good uncomfortable in your own & sacred etc.

28:5. BUT THOU SHALT NOT WRITE BY WAY OF COMMANDMENT, BUT BY WISDOM.

He is interpreting the word of the Lord,

but even HIS interpretations are not to be taken as binding,

"not by way of c ommandment, but by wisdom," that his hearers can recognize that wisdom for themselves. 1957

(Direct Commandments from God need no explanation: the sacrif. of Isaac)
When one speaks by Wisdom, the hearers can judge for themselves.

The W.W. is an example of this, D.C.89:2. *not by commandment*

Jos.F. SMITH explained this: it means that we are required to use WISDOM--our OWN wisdom--in guiding our deportment accordingly.

28: *★* ***Smoot Hearings, pp. 24-28.

28:6. Nobody gives orders to the PResident--even when he is wrong--*he has 2 counsellors*

7. J.S. alone has "the keys of the mysteries,

and the revelations which are SEALED,

UNTIL I SHALL APPOINT...ANOTHER in his stead Fut.

"mysteries"? - specified & say = spooky: all - & myst. & Ev.

(The Pres. may know things that no one else knows)

"sealed"? - for distrib. All - & sealed - & proper or sequence

8. O.C. "shalt have revelations, BUT WRITE THEM NOT BY WAY OF COMMANDMENT." *Speaf. - & 100*

Write - present - & not operational? - & F. Jackson Co., & princ. light & or

He is to go among the INDAINS, and estab lish the church there, "inasmuch

AS THEY RECEIVE thy teachings..." (this has been the policy ever since)

* They were prevented: Ministry, Govt. & Ind. World of Ant. Trans. = had 1/2 prop. success.

28:9. The place of the city of ZION: to be revealed later *

"on the borders by the Lamanites." (Meaning 1/1?) *As far W. as possible.*

*Another 20. r. type. O did rps. in So & rps. & not to win? **

10. J.S. presides at the Fayette Conf. in every sense. His *52* is automatic.

ex officio but by consent.

11. Hiram Page is not to be informed, not rebuked; his SINCERITY is never impugned.

Why H. J.S. tell him? To spare feelings. No criticism of Page is left wide open!

12. All such things must be through the proper channels, according to the order established with the covenants.

13. "For ALL THINGS must be done 1) in ORDER, and 2) by COMMON CONSENT in the church, and 3) by the prayer of faith. 26:2 *is diff betw. criticism & discussion?*

14. the gen. authorities ASSIST in this: *Command.*

28:15. During his mission he is on his own, but it is "GIVEN thee...what thou shalt do." *Revel. & Dagand*

16. Open thy mouth at ALL TIME, declaring my gospel with the sound of REJOICING.

Keep pressure on - progr. & steady - spite of opp. programs.

How $2/3$ crit₂ reach its object? $n_{\text{expect}, 1}$?

Bible & Nat. 150 yrs
 (L) reads & 9/10 of Cl. r v r, 1833
 (L) & 3 dictum "v", Pol. (r Means)
 Cl. confessions & caught v r, (r) maxin - & r r cause
 (L) for v & end of v
 b - polt. v - betw all v r - polt.
 led (men & pol. ambitions x x -
 (1st & last v r - Emp. Bob - eg - Is. expansion & slay
 (v r 18th wh. Cl. v r - & v permits ON & NW
 all v r & gain (v r) = Partition v Pl and
 r Class. (L - v - r - ex of Land & v standing
 pleasant, made of r - v r get more land
 19th v r (Cl. v r) & v r (Lapet m / 5 / 9) v r v r inches.
 throught v stood & gain = v r & loot, saw
 matls, cheap & mlt. & case.
 2 aspects v r / Cl. slight, r v r & r r
 (L) & more v r & correct Cl. eg. p 64
 (L) & v r v r (L) v r v r v r v r
 & looting, & more - (L) v r mod. v r v r v r
 admit. v r v r looted, we looted & L.
 But all v r v r v r = / v polt.

II, p 63 Cl. vs. Amlici = } 6 v r
 Shiz, vs. Coriartum }
 Co & White of Nixon's L. RN 2 Goldwater

p. 65 Annual. Mar & Apr - 182 & finally
 2. Cl. next point

p. 64 & explore 3, v

DC-29:8-24. The Great Extinction 5

The account concludes with 21. "And the great and abominable church..."

"The great and abominable" is something of a riddle.

Why is it not capitalized? IT

It is a generic term

Why is it called a "church"?

What else would you call it?

No term is more general and all-inclusive than a "church", a religious commonality. "Nation" and "race" etc. are too limited

~~"Society" and "Association" imply nothing as to tendency~~

"Society" and "association" etc. imply nothing as to program tendency or purpose

DE 29:21

"The Great and Abominable" is a ^{composite} combination, like the King-men in the B.M.

DC 88:94. The culminating episode of this Dispensation: "THAT GREAT CHURCH, THE MOTHER ~~OF WHOM ARE~~ ABOMINATIONS, THAT MADE ALL NATIONS DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH of her fornication, that persecuteth the saints of God, that shed their blood-- she who sitteth upon many waters, and upon the islands of the sea--behold she is the tares of the earth.:"

What one denomination has ever had such power, or anything near it, even in the 13C? The Crusades never stopped. All very local. *Ch. 4 consistent forer*

1 Ne.13:3ff. "...among the nations of the Gents. the foundation of a great church." ONLY the "foundation" at that time

"which slayeth the Sts. of God...& yoketh them...into captivity."

Donatists? Theodosius

The ancient Sts. were exterminated and the Apostasy complete by the mid 2nd Century.

The RC Church did not come into power until the 4th Cent.

This must mean the Imperial church. *Eclogues*

5. The G. & A was "abominable above all OTHER churches..." *Are there!*
were there other churches at that time?

THERE WERE MANY IN THE 4C--EUPHANIUS LISTS **88 sects.

Were there "churches" before Xty?

G. Molin found the only proper name for the Qumran Soc. was "Church (yahad) of the Latter Says."

The teeming religious societies of the Hellenistic World, east and west, were quite like the churches of the early Christian centuries. They resembled each other in doctrine and organization. *Apollonius*
following both Egyptian and Persian patterns (R. Reitzenstein)

13:7-8. "The desires of the g & a were AU, Ag, silks & scarlets, etc. esp. precious clothing," displayed by harlots. *Apollonius*

The catalogue given in REV. 18: reads like a ZCMI catalogue

It describes a completely commercialized world, like our own.

And designates it as BABYLON. *Why? Code? R? Cp. Alex. & qualify*

Is John speaking then of just one city, which actually had been destroyed ages before he wrote? *a generic*

We must assume that "Gr. & Abom." is used in the same sense

Was anc. Babylon a church? It was a sacral society. With much show of ceremony and piety. The monarch's obsession was with intimate divinity.

The luxuries mentioned in 1 Ne. 13:7, and Rev. 18, are equally applicable to "High Church," Russ., Gk. Armen. Orthodox, etc. as well as R.C.--they all like these things

DC 29:21. BM. Why "churches" and why only TWO?

On the KJ Bible the word "church" is used ONLY in the NT.

ekklesia. the same word means (Lid. & S) "an asseembly of the citizens regularly summoned, the legislative assembly."

It has no relig. connotation in itself.

But thru the NT the word has come to mean for us only ONE Church--the Church of the Lord and the Apostles.

By-the 2C there were at least a hundred societies, each claiming to be the one and only original Church, *denying the same*.

All accepted Christ as their leader in one snese or another.

Could they then collectively, vis-a-vis the non-Christian world, be call the Church of Christ. Were they all Christians?

Did the Jews have no church?

The Jews today call a church a "kinesia"--the Greek for a "movement," *act*
Rather unflattering

The exact equivalent to the Kg. ekklesia is the Heb. qahal, the vb. "to summon an assembly," the noun, assembly, multitude, the public.

As G. Molin argued, "CHruch" is the only good trsl. of the yahad, used so frequently in the DSS.

And the B.M. freely designates churches among those following the Law of Moses: the church of Abama, the church of the Nehors, etc.

Do we have one, two or three Baptist, Methodist, Episcopalian, etc. churches?
Dvery church tends to divide as interpretations of the Scriptures vary 2

AS against e.g. Islam or Buddhism we can speak of the Christian Church

It is all a matter of usage.

The idea of one and only one true CHurch is maintain far and wide, but what is it?

The Lord limits his church strictly to those who keep his commandments.

Cyprian: Nemo Deum habet patrem qui non Eccelsiam habet matrem.

But what do you have to do to claim the one parent or the other?

Some say, simply confess Xt.: just SAY that you are a CHRISTIAN.

Others that you must accept specific conditions of membership in a church.
These vary widely.

God has given us the Plan of Salvation. And given us commandments that must ALL be kept by those who would be accepted by him into his Kingdom.

Like the "Laws of Nature" they must be obsrved fully and completely if we expect to enjoy certain results.

Those who would make exceptions, changes or choices cannot expect ~~to~~ be included
He requires certain rules of behavior, ordinances, and organization.

Plainly there can be only ONE society where all the requirements are fulfilled.
any who fulfill them automatically belong, for they include observing rules of inti~~ia~~tiation (baptism) and membership (regisration)

Where does that leave the rest of the Christian world? THEY ARE THAT OTHER Church having, as Hilary said long ago, only the name in common, but that is enough.

No appar. proportion Cause & effect
Makes predictions inherently imposs.
→ a hash of futurology

DC 29. Another revelation completely severing the Church from the World.

Am exclusion. Mt 25

29:1. It is the voice of Jesus Christ

2. gathering his people,

i.e. those who 1) will hearken

2) humble themselves

3) call upon him in mighty prayer.

3. being forgiven, they are still in constant danger of gravitating towards abrupt the world

4. they are chosen OUT of the WORLD,

for a JOYFUL mission of spreading the word wh. (m) present: "m of us mot."

5. the Lord is in their midst - *tears less opinion & m.*

6. WHATSOEVER ye ask a) in faith b) united in prayer, c) *with the same purpose* according to my command, ye shall receive. *what more can you want?*

7. their work is the GATHERING of the ELECT, i.e. those who hear and receive

8. "unto ONE PLACE upon the face of THIS LAND

to PREPARE for phasing 0 & 6 - *drawal of land & A unite or disappareance of Corps.*
"the day when tribulation and desolation are sent forth upon the wicked."

9. the day is soon at hand when the earth is RIPE, *whole eco-sphere, a wondrous & alarming change.*
...all the proud & wicked shall be BURNT UP as stubble
(a cleazning of the earth by fire) *let holocaust*
sums & such is possible;

10. ~~That~~ that is UNCONDITIONALLY proclaimed; it will not be avoided

11. The Millennium is NEAR nad it is to be a REAL event. *insoluble: Gooddele-crim*

12. The original 12 will just the RIGHTEOUS of Israel in glory. *drugs, Big weapons: / and leave strictly alone*
a spec. executioner judgement

13. at the trump.... "the dead which die-d in me," shall be clothed upon with the SAME GLORY as the Lord's. "clothed upon even as I am, to be with me, that we may be ONE." *Consummation & at ONE-ment.*

The situation has already been realized upon the earth: 3 Nov 19, etc.

29:14. But our concern now is with what we must face BEFORE that happy time?

Dense smog (?) *metrocites a drastic change in the atmosphere*

15. Miseries of war, "among the hosts of men..." NOT very heroic. *hebam & new m.*

16. A super HAIL-storm: vilent atmospheric disturbances (cf. Venus Nephgeretes *get o. hebam? (o 1 o m?)*

17. Do NOT expect the wicked to repent: *prophet G - I? no. princ. v. 2: 10's excuse*
(NOBODY admits to wrong-doing today. 60 Minutes, Perno-merchants... Exxon
it will go on getting worse until THE CUP OF MINE INDIGNATION IS FULL **Barkin*

18. Flies and maggots: *pests adapt & cloud a poison & wh. we surround*
fire-ants, killer bees, OBT resistant - horror movies: slugs, flies, E. Zephmet

19. Looks very much like radiation sickness: utter helplessness & disintegration

20. The return of the beasts: *cf. walking fish, Leagaty, crocs, allego, Jordan*
Thailand = M. human

21. The great and abom. ("ALL who fight against Is. *rats, walking fish, starlings etc*

Must be up to things we know nothing about *cor + poison but a 60 ecology*

Reportedly we fall v, but we lose less v or gain. Ch. Warfare: 17 - place

DC 29:21. What church does Ezek. describe?

Ezek. 22 THE NEGATION OF Israel is the Greatest and Abominable. *A kalediospic*

You do NOT have to belong to a particular church or party to partake of its sins.

You can break all the 10 Commandments without being a Communist.

Read 29:9 again--typical, talking away about the wicked without ever bothering to LOCATE them, constantly warning against sin without ever de-fining it.

that is not necessary: you know what is wicked, Al.5:18

but the ONLY wickedness of which you can have that perfect awareness is YOUR OWN

do I know the status of my own sin? Or? Admonish? (✓)

Not cast down INTO the devouring fire, but BY it--ominous.

"Abominations shall not reign," anytime the Nes. of Jars., of Jews or we are ready to repent we can get rid of the abominations, as the Lamanites once did of the Gadianton abominations.

But who today has even the slightest intention of repenting?

A big jump.

DC 29:22. After 1000 years of millennial bliss "men again begin to deny their God" How is such a thing possible?

Were not the people of the world put to any serious test or probation during those thousand ideal years? *A time & boring m?*

Yes: the tests are different under different conditions, but it is always the same qualities (with their eternal survival value) that are being tested.

Just as there are various tests for strength, speed, endurance, intelligence, patience, honesty, etc. *of Hops, Etc. in B. Quinn, etc. - various st & - various ts. A village & a severe a. h. v. a. Capitol.*

DC 29:23. After the Millennium, THE END shall come..." *Not. Prog. June '89 Extenuation*
The earth be consumed and pass away then a NEW HEAVEN and a NEW EARTH. *Mt. 25: end*

We have heard that before, we are dealing with a pattern==dispensations
***Treasures in the HEAVENS.

29:24. For ALL old things shall pass away--everything is in process

And all things shall BECOME new...heaven and earth...men and beasts, the fowls of the air and fishes of the sea

Shall be obliterated and replaced?

No, the same things BECOME new: the Eg. princ. of HPR(w) as we see from the next verse, *ongoing reality? 7 pages*

29:25. And NOT ONE HAIR, neither mote, shall be LOST, for it is the workmanship of mine hand. *do I know your "prophecy"? I, in just right no of hairs.*

No thought of obliteration; it is rite of passage. ***Eg. Endowment. It is a NEW phase of existence of beings which retain their identity.

D.C. 29:26, What happens after the Millen. is a long way off; what concerns us is what is going to happen MEANTIME..

THERE IS THE Resurrection 29:25f
29:27. and Judgment.

29:28. With reassignments

29:29. Satan can never prevail, *or create, for, he reacts*
because wickedness is debilitating.
Guilt saps power, *it paralyzes*
destroys consistency, confidence
the laser or the conductor must be pure *efficiency*

Satan is a clever wrestler who throws us not by his hideous strength but by exploiting our own weight. *He manipulates*

DC 29:30. At this point more of the mysteries--we would like to know
e.g. what ahppens to the devils, etc.

A waste of time speculating: "But REMEMBER that all my judgments are not given unto men

"The first shall be last and the last shall be first IN ALL THINGS,"

Here stated as a general principle: *It reverses (cf. J. Vernon) 1st matter*
It is designed to correct in men why? correct & to long you. 8. 2nd - serious
 29:31ff. From spiritual to temporal *warning, & a step up! R. 1st & 2nd B.*
 and then from temporal to spiritual *of spirit & temporal gifts*
Our Educ. orig. Spirit (Plato & Bible) to 6. epl. temporal: career oriented.
 so that all ends up spiritual; *Amos. 11 & 12 & 13 & 14 & 15 & 16 & 17 & 18 & 19 & 20 & 21 & 22 & 23 & 24 & 25 & 26 & 27 & 28 & 29 & 30 & 31 & 32 & 33 & 34 & 35 & 36 & 37 & 38 & 39 & 40 & 41 & 42 & 43 & 44 & 45 & 46 & 47 & 48 & 49 & 50 & 51 & 52 & 53 & 54 & 55 & 56 & 57 & 58 & 59 & 60 & 61 & 62 & 63 & 64 & 65 & 66 & 67 & 68 & 69 & 70 & 71 & 72 & 73 & 74 & 75 & 76 & 77 & 78 & 79 & 80 & 81 & 82 & 83 & 84 & 85 & 86 & 87 & 88 & 89 & 90 & 91 & 92 & 93 & 94 & 95 & 96 & 97 & 98 & 99 & 100*
 the temporal is merely a processing for the spiritual, *& probation v. 39*

34. So it is all spiritual,
everything we do even here and now has its eternal effect and
purpose--we cannot escape the eternities.

29:33. Temporal means pertaining to TIME. Temorary: nothing God does is temorary. These things are presented to US in temporal terms, because we cannot understand God's mathematics. *lost, swallowed? (2)*

He does not think in terms of beginning and end *all - present. Time & space*
It is given to the Brethren in their own terms "that you may *univ. over!*
naturally understand...because ye have asked it of me" though it is
quite over your heads. *✓ Kolob, distant Galaxy. We see a 4th def. Conc. & Creative*
✓ we see 3? Not - pres. frame or field: or - bypass (light)
29:34. With God all things are spiritual, and he means ~~us~~ to train us *in G.*
up in his way of thinking—we are to become eternal beings, *No incarnation in*
not the temporal creatures subject to constant change,
but the quintessential, everlasting, spiritual beings *poss. stars.*

35. "not natural nor temporal, neither carnal nor sensual",
not Karma or Jeromes "nothing from which we came", however, *or myeti myeti*
but agents unto ourselves.

29:36. Long since, heavenly beings, exercising that free agency—a third of teh hosts of heaven--went against God and followed another.

Their leader sought divine ~~power~~/(what is wrong with that?)--for himself,
 to give him POWER.

DC 121. That is not how God's power operates

(Faint handwritten notes at the bottom of the page)

DC 29: 35 Behold, I gave unto him that he should be an agent unto himself; and I gave unto him no temporal commandment...

39. And it must needs be that the devil should tempt the children of men, or they could not be agents unto themselves

DC 29:44...for they cannot be redeemed from their spiritual fall, because they repent not;

45. For they love darkness rather than light, and thier deeds are evil, and they receive their WAGES of whom they list to obey.

DC 29:49. And I say unto you, that whoso having knowlledge have I not commanded to repent?

DC 32:4 And they shall give heed to that which is written, and pretend to no other revelation; adn they shall pray alwasys that I may unfold the same to their understanding. → nothing - supelcede

DC 33: 2. ye are called to...declare my gospel unto a crooked and perverse generaton
4. And my vineyard has become corrupted every whit; and there is NONE which doeth good save it be a few; and they err in many instances because of ~~caxwpxw~~ preltcrafts, ALL having corrupt minds.

DC 33:16. And the BM and the holy scriptures are given of me for your instruction; and the power of my spirit quickeneth all things.

DC 34:6 (O Pratt) ...lift up your voice...and cry repentance unto a crooked and per-verse generation

8. ...at the time of my coming...all nations shall tremble

9. sun...moon,..stars...and great destructions await the wicked

DC 35:7...there shall be a great work in the land, even among the Gentiles, for thier folly and thier abominations shall be made manifest in the eyes of all people

35:11 But without faith shall not anything be shown forth except the desolations upon Babylon! → faith & all!

DC 35:20...thou shalt write for him; and the scriptures shall be given, even as they are in mine own bosom, to the salvation of mine own elect

23...and thou sal preach my gospel and call on the holy prophets to prove his words, as they shall be given him.

DC 36:6. Cying repentance, saying: Save yourselves from this untoward generation, and come forth out of the fire

DC 38:8. ...for the veil of darkness shall soon be rent, and he that is not purified shall not abide the day. ed

11. For all flesh is corrupt/before me; and the powers of darkness prevail upon the earth, among the children of men

12. Which causeth silence to reign, and all eternity is pained, and the angels are waiting...and, behold, the enemy is combined.

DC 29: 35 Behold, I gave unto him that he should be an agent unto himself; and I gave unto him no temporal commandment...

39. And it must needs be that the devil should tempt the children of men, or they could not be agents unto themselves

DC 29:44...for they cannot be redeemed from their spiritual fall, because they repent not;

45. For they love darkness rather than light, and their deeds are evil, and they receive their WAGES of whom they list to obey.

DC 29:49. And I say unto you, that whoso having knowledge have I not commanded to repent?

DC 32:4 And they shall give heed to that which is written, and pretend to no other revelation; and they shall pray always that I may unfold the same to their understanding.

DC 33: 2. ye are called to...declare my gospel unto a crooked and perverse generation
4. And my vineyard has become corrupted every whit; and there is NONE which doeth good save it be a few; and they err in many instances because of ~~corrupt~~ prelcrafts, ALL having corrupt minds.

DC 33:16. And the BM and the holy scriptures are given of me for your instruction; and the power of my spirit quickeneth all things.

DC 34:6 (O Pratt) ...lift up your voice...and cry repentance unto a crooked and perverse generation

8. ...at the time of my coming...all nations shall tremble

9. sun...moon,...stars...and great destructions await the wicked

DC 35:7...there shall be a great work in the land, even among the Gentiles, for their folly and their abominations shall be made manifest in the eyes of all people

35:11 But without faith shall not anything be shown forth except the desolations upon Babylon

DC 35:20...thou shalt write for him; and the scriptures shall be given, even as they are in mine own bosom, to the salvation of mine own elect

23...and thou shalt preach my gospel and call on the holy prophets to prove his words, as they shall be given him.

DC 36:6. Crying repentance, saying: Save yourselves from this untoward generation, and come forth out of the fire

DC 38:8. ...for the veil of darkness shall soon be rent, and he that is not purified shall not abide the day.

11. For all flesh is corrupt/before me; and the powers of darkness prevail upon the earth, among the children of men

12. Which causeth silence to reign, and all eternity is pained, and the angels are waiting...and, behold, the enemy is combined.

DC 29:36. Having "turned away from" God, those spirits could not remain in his presence--they chose to leave it, $\forall \exists \neq$ and could not remain in ~~his~~ his presence as a defiant and adverse force.

37. "And they were thrust down..."
as simple as a primary force at work in nature

~~29x~~ 29:38. They have their place, as everything does
This is what is called hell.

DC 29:39. An alarming situation.

The devil who tempted and won away 1/3 of the hosts of heaven has since then been at work on the remainder, continuing to tempt them here upon the earth, which God expressly allows, to give us a chance to exercise our free agency here as they did there.

This is by "the ancient law of liberty"

God permits what he forbids

(men break all the Ten Commandments every day, though he could easily stop them)

~~The~~ He commands what he does not compel (as he easily could)

~~u forbids~~ ~~h c a u prevent~~

The principle of Free Agency is inviolable and eternal

agency
by legal fictions, force, deception, fear, self-X, greed; therein lies 1/3 of
~~Which does not mean that anyone who would limit the amount of~~
~~wealth I possess, is abusing my free agency?~~ God will not and Satan cannot do that, *but men? They try to bend each other's wills,*
OR that any limits placed on my freedom are an assault on my free agency. ON the contrary, even the Gulag Archipelago is a test and strengthening of that agency, not the abolition of it.

Freedom and free agency are NOT the same.

None of us is very free to exercise power and dominion in this world,

But everyone at every moment has his free agency to choose ~~between~~ between doing good or evil.

Nurnberg: A Mil. officer is of all people least free to follow his own whims; yet he is free to obey or disobey immoral commands--and his conscience shall decide in every case.

The X are not restricted to dealings with our friends,

29:40. Adam once subject to temptation is exposed throughout his life to the will of the devil: Which he can resist or yield to--that is the test.

misera necessitas

41. In this vulnerable position he is not spiritual, i.e. eternal, flawless as he must be to belong to the celestial order of things

He is "spiritually DEAD," now--his first death.

And if he remains so will become permanently so, in "the last death."
Consigned to another order of existence.

29:42. the object of the Gospel is to bring us back into the spiritual order as quickly as possible.

Adam is not left for a moment under the bann of spirital death without the possibility of being redeemed from it,

"through faith on the NAME of mine ONLY Begotten Son," according to the plan announced to Adam by angels sent to teach him the principle of REPENTANCE.

DC 29:43. Everything has been arranged,
by an all knowing Lord, who APPOINTED to us the DAYS OF OUR PROBATION.
That's what we are here for,
to be tried and tested for something much better,
passing through perfectly natural death
to a condition of IMMORTALITY, ETERNAL life in the timeless zone.

BUT, what is the prime prerequisite to make that possible?
You must enter into it,
wholly and completely, more and more
you must have FAITH,
that illusive quality as mysterious, as weak and as strong as gravity.

Nobody needs to be told what it is, yet nobody can define it.
Our most elementary, intimate, vivid experiences are indefinable
in their ultimate reality, like a black hole, indescribable--
But REAL! There's the rub.

Dc.29:44. If you don't and won't have faith, there is no hope for you.
Deny not the gifts!
Don't turn down the offer of blessing which seem too great
to imagine,
for what is required of you or held out before you is morally
inescapable,
You know perfectly well that the conditions are just and true

The proposition put before us is convincing in every sense;
it appeals to our best nature, and our best reasoning

How can you be redeemed--rescued, registered for the course--
if you prefer NOT to be? No one is going to force you.
A reward forced on you would be neither a reward (you didn't
ask for it or work for it) nor a blessing, *but not*
Unless you CHANGED your mind--REPENTED, then you would qualify
and profit by it.

You can repent and accept it any time,
refusal will make you paranoid

DC 29:45. To give you what you want would serve you right.
God know you shouldn't have it,
So we warns and pleads, and protests and explains, thru his prophet
as he did with CAIN (Mos.5:13-27 lays it all out. THIS is the situation
in the world.

DC 46. Probation does not begin with little children until they are accountable.
God will answer for them!

47. They are redeemed from the first. *They put us on our behavior*
Why is this brought up?

DC. 29:48. That "GREAT things be required of their fathers." That they may go all
the way. We are dealing with our children as if with angels, completely accep-
tible to God

49. Everyone who has KNOWLEDGE must repent, 48, 50 God will be responsible for
the others.

The child sees all the father does--a pure spirit must not be corrupted. Children
are celestial beings (BY intimidated, J.R. Clark as VIPs.

LV Cor. 6 in us, or in God's world.

Sept 1830

DC 30:1....you have feared man and not relied on me for strength...

Catch 22

How does Satan induce people to do all those unpleasant, cruel, shameful things? He scares them into it: "If we leave his employ, what...?"

is root! M. Maceoby - Blueprints p.61

DC 30:2 He is able to exercise this power because only he can give us what we simply MUST have, or are convinced that we must if "your mind has been on the things of the earth - more than on the things of me, you Maker..."

Again the theme: the two do NOT go together

"and the ministry..." the purpose of which is to discipline our minds to the things of God and make us indifferent to the rest

Conflicting loyalties: "My spirit, and those set over you..." vs. "those whom I have not commanded."

Recher

We are operating on different levels, THIZS is where the division should be made

DC 30:3. This leaves D. Whitmer in the position of any non-member, distracted by the things of the earth but still able to "inquire for y^{our}self at MY hand, and ponder upon the things which you have received." i.e., he is to repent & ponder

Conversion all on

DC 30:4. Specific order given.

J.S. never failed to convey them for fear of hurting feelings.

DC 30:5. Peter W. shall be Oliver's missionary companion, the junior companion, following his advice. Missionaries should be brave.

*Sup 1809 = 21 yrs old
Oliver G 1806 = 23 yrs old
Jos. 1865 = 24 " "*

Naive!

DC 30:6. This is going to take courage, & *empathy* complete dependence on God for deliverance, going to the Indians

*Hundreds of such conclaves
led nowhere = how so?
led = 2?*

*Pol. Hitler's been telling us 12 yrs
Lenin, Trotsky, Stalin*

DC 30:7. All higher instruction must come from Joseph himself

30:8. be diligent: how? The CH. gives us the opportunity.

30:9 John Whitmer called,

to work with Philip Burroughs, "wherever you can be heard" in that

10. part of the country.

11. Not fearing what man can do, for I am with you

The courage to take the first step: *the*

"in the world"

DE 30 (program) & Co.
Simplistic? Practical?) We improved on it?
& did / need / or / in? J. Stevens & G. or my-
It meant a clean break & estab
(objections: awkward, embarrassing I / 3
Only / valiant / apply
only a few / take /

DE 30 over!

ZDC 31:1. Thos. B. Marsh: rapid promotion, 6.1799 = 31 yrs.
blessed because of his faith in my work,
though he had been a member of the CHURCH less than a month!
What had he done to deserve this?
Every case is unique.

IN a short time he was Pres. of the 12.***DHC III, 166f. = 1838

CHC I, 429: in Apr. Conf. 1838, ★

Marsh was Pres. pro tem. of the CH, in Mo., with BY &
D.W. Patten as counselors.

CHC I, 472f. Marsh's affidavit, esp. n.19.
503- 506-7 & the Wellsville story

This entire section, given in 1830, is prophetic of 1838. ***

Q. Brodery
Dc 32. P.P. PRatt & 3 others called on a mission, Oct. 1830 .

***P.P.Pratt, Autobiog., pp. 47ff. ✓ — ?

32:2. "Into the wilderness among the Lamanites, PPP, Atuob., pp. 54ff 51H

Scr. 32:4. "And they shall give heed to ~~what~~ that which is WRITTEN, and
PRETEND TO NO OTHER REVELATION. PPP, Autobiog., pp. 61ff.

DC 33:1ff The pump-priming approach. e.g. in a Patr. Blessing
→ - M. Revels.

33:10. Open your mouths & they shall be filled, saying: REPENT, REPENT, and
prepare ye the way of the Lord...of the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

11. Baptism.

12. "this is my gospel; and...they shall have faith in me or they can in
nowise be saved;

13. And upon this rock & I will build my church...
and if ye continue the gates of hell shall not prevail
against YOU."

[the real meaning. Mt. 16:18 uses the genitive]

15. Laying on of hands for the gift of the HG

16. "And the BOOK OF MORMON and the HOLY SCRIPTURES are given OF ~~MOR~~
ME for your INSTRUCTION; and the power of MY SPIRIT quickeneth all
things."

You must have BOTH Scripture and SPIRIT.
Scripture has priority over one's own wisdom & judgment,
ESPECIALLY the B.M.,
which we continue to neglect (Conf.Repts).

16f. Be faithful, praying always...I come quickly.

D.C. 34 To 19-year-old Orson Pratt
(Another Thos. Marsh, promoted too fast? He made trouble)

This blessing does not flatter him but puts him squarely in the picture by telling him exactly what the situation is:

4. Blessed because you have believed
5. More blessed ~~because~~ because you are called to preach
6. cry REPENTANCE long and loud,
"unto a crooked and perverse generation,
preparing the way of the Lord for his second coming."
7. soon, in a cloud, with great glory & power.
8. "a great day" when "ALL NATIONS shall tremble."
- 34:9. "But BEFORE that great day shall come
meteoric displays
great destructions of the wicked
10. "Prophecy, and it shall be given by the power of the H.G.."

D.C. 35: S. Rigdon and Ed. Partridge visit J.S.

35:1 Four ways of saying that God is NOT subject to our calculations,
does not belong in Newton or Einstein's universe

2. What he has to do with us.
3. (It also went to Rigdon's head)
4. They are "AS JOHN preparing the way *→ a presumptuous? J.B.'s mission is also a local one*
"before ELIJAH", and they don't know it.
5. Those RIGDON BAPTIZED HAD NOT RECEIVED THE H.G.
6. Now both must be done properly. *shaying on of it into (a shocker)*
- 35:1 7. Am. 1830....a great work in the land, even among the Gentiles,
for THEIR FOLLY AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS SHALL BE MADE MANIFEST."
Things were getting worse & worse...How long can that go on?
- 8...not indefinitely: "...mine arm is not shortened..."

DC 35:9. SPRTL. GIFTS: "And WHOSO SHALL ASK, in MY NAME, IN FAITH
shall cast out devils, heal the sick, the blind, the deaf, the lame.

10. Soon "great things are to be shown forth unto the children of men."
(For us that usu. means the technol. advances of the 19th century,
which were in full course...
11. But that is NOT what God means, for "without FAITH" shall only ONE of
those technol. marvels be shown: "the DESOLATIONS upon BABYLON."
He is not so far from it!

DC 38:12 Today "SILENCE REIGNETH" --we have cut the wires

Sen. "and all eternity is pained" ✓ / mean? *Mos. 7:37, 40*
7:56

Enoch on empathy among the worlds.

"and the angels are waiting the great command..."

they are impatient; as in the days of Noah God retrains them; *Theodicy, 1/2 cruel*
in love.

"to reap down the earth, and gather the tares that they may be burned"

the dividion among the people. The two gatherings: "THE ENEMY IS COMBINED"
like Zion, they too form one body

38:13. Carefully laid plots to destroy the work.

How do we COUNTER them?

14. By being upright and believing...you will have nothing to fear,

15...for the kingdom is yours

(WHERE IS THE BATTLE?) *more makes.*

16. But you must follow my instructions:

No.1. The subjection of the poor to the rich cannot continue

"I am no RESPECTER OF PERSONS,"

Imporant people and riff-raff don't exist *Text. 1/7/89*
Ranks came. 145

17. No.2 God has made the earth, and made it rich--there is no
excuse for poverty.

Everything we have is a FREE GIFT from him. No man no matter
how hard he works can even hope to earn his own keep (Mos.2:21)

God gives us everything, and we spend our days fighting over it,
to see who can grab the most--and call that developing character!

There is no free lunch, says Korihor (Al.30)
It is ALL free lunch, says Benjamin.

If lunch is the object of your existence, then Korihor has a case
If Benjamin is right, then lunch is not what we should be working
for, but something else *came 2/2 for*

Satan throws a scare into us: If you don't work for lunch--which
I offer you: you can have it all for money, you know!--then what
will become of you? Think it over..

18. I hold forth and deign to GIVE unto you greater riches,...a land of promise.
flowing with milk and honey...

It is a GIFT, a free gift,

undefile-d by sqabbling, "upon which there shall be no surse when
the Lord cometh." Why should there be a curse on other lands?

1st Vision: Behold, the world at this time lieth in sin." WHY?

DC 49:20. But it is NOT given that one man should possess that which
is above another, WHEREFORE the world lieth in sin."

DC 38:12 Today "SILENCE REIGNETH" --we have cut the wires

"and all eternity is pained" */ mean?* Mos. 7:37, 40
7:56

Enoch on empathy among the worlds.

"and the angels are waiting the great command..."

they are impatient; as in the days of Noah God retrains them

"to reap down the earth, and gather the tares that they may be burned"

the dividion among the people. The two gatherings: "THE ENEMY IS COMBINED"
like Zion, they too form one body

38:13. Carefully laid plots to destroy the work.

How do we COUNTER them?

14. By being upright and believing...you will have nothing to fear,

15...for the kingdom is yours
(WHERE IS THE BATTLE?)

16. But you must follow my instructions:

No.1. The subjection of the poor to the rich cannot continue

"I am no RESPECTER OF PERSONS,"

Imporant people and riff-raff don't exist

17. No.2 God has made the earth, and made it rich--there is no
excuse for poverty.

Everything we have is a FREE GIFT from him. No man no matter
how hard he works can even hope to earn his own keep (Mos.2:21)

God gives us everything, and we spend our days fighting over it,
to see who can grab the most--and call that developing character!

There is no free lunch, says Korihor (Al.30)

It is ALL free lunch, says Benjamin.

If lunch is the object of your existence, then Korihor has a case
If Benjamin is right, then lunch is not what we should be working
for, but something else

Satan throws a scare into us: If you don't work for lunch--which
I offer you: you can have it all for money, you know!}-then what
will become of you? Think it over..

18. I hold forth and deign to GIVE unto you greater riches,...a land of promise.
flowing with milk and honey...

It is a GIFT, a free gift,

undefile-d by sqabbling, "upon which there shall be no surse when
the Lord cometh." Why should there be a curse on other lands?

1st Vision: Behold, the world at this time lieth in sin." WHY?

DC 49:20. But it is NOT given that one man should possess that which
is above another, WHEREFORE the world lieth in sin."

They are cursed because they deny the gift of God. Moroni pleads with the present world not to DENY the gifts of God, not to reject them.

But they prefer to take the cash, they accept Satan's gift, the certificate that gives you "anything in this world."

DC 38:19. I will give it unto you for the land of your inheritance, IF you will SEEK IT WITH ALL YOUR HEARTS.

God's gifts are all for the ASKING, but you must ask "with real intent," in faith, for what is expedient for you to have.

The only gift we ask for today with real intent is the gift of healing: which is enjoyed throughout the Church.

The other gifts we don't care about so much--we would sooner take the cash--but remember who offers that.

DC

DC 38:20. Through all the vicissitudes through which the earth passes

"ye shall have it for the land of your inheritance, and for the inheritance of your children FOREVER, (a) while the earth shall stand," *in an impermanent / 5 polluted / ? No leads*
then it passes away,

(b) "and ye shall possess it AGAIN in eternity, no more to pass away." *plunder + pollute*

Here are the two states of existence, temporal and eternal

21. But... IN TIME ye shall have no king or ruler, for I will be your king and watch over you."

The Pres. of the Church is appointed by God to take charge---for a time. So it is with the Const.

The Const. said the Pres. should take office on the 4th of March, but we changed that; it is NOT an eternal everlasting law.

22...~~www~~ Hear MY voice and follow ZME, and you shall be a FREE people, and ye shall have NO LAWS BUT MY LAWS WHEN I COME, that is not yet the situation. *5/4 decision*

He did not give the Const. by commandment or by cov.

He raised up good men and "suffered" them to work out their own Const. This is not the law which we Cov. to keep in the Temple.

Indeed, as J.S. said, it is not a body of laws at all, but a tentative system of rules for making laws for ourselves.

The eternal principles in the Const. are contained in the Bill of Rights, each clause of which begins, "Congress shall make NO law..."

23-27. ON EQUALITY.

23. Teach one another

24 "AND LET EVERY MAN ESTEEM HIS BROTHER AS HIMSELF..."

25 :And again I say unto you, let every man esteem his brother as himself.

What does this mean? Explanation follows in

38: 26. For whast man...saith unto the one (son): Be thou clothed in robes and sit thou here; and to the other: Be thou clothed in rags and sit thou here--and looketh upon his sons and saith I am just?

DC 38:26-27 tells us in what sense he wants us to "be one"

"if ye are not one ye are not mine"

A favorite scripture of J.R. Clark, to whome reverence for wealth was the guiding rule of life.

DC. 38: 28 we do not know where the danger lies,
cf. DC 10: where is the enemy?

38: 29 hard on the commentary on the ECONOMY comes this commentary on WAR

"wars in far countries...there will soon be great wars in far countries..."

Jan. 1831:

1826 Moh. II wipes out the Janissaries at Cp.

~~1829~~ 1829 RUSSO-Turkish War: Adrianople 1829

1830 Gk. Indep.

1830 July Rev. in Paris: rise of the bourgeoisie; Chas. X abdicates

1830 Aug. Rev. in Belgium: Indep.

1830 Revolt in Warsaw, crushed by Diebitch at Ostrolenka May 26, 1831
Massacre of the Poles. Poland becomes a prov. of Russia.

1831 Austria suppresses Modena, Parma, Romagna

1833-40 death of Fred. VII, Civil War in Spain. Isabella & the Const.
party bloodily suppressed

1833 Frankfort Uprising,

1830 Capture of Algiers by the French

etc. etc. all these were not the end, but only the beginning of sorrows.
Most of these represent not a step forward, but backward

"but ye know not the hearts of men in your own land."
1832: Charleston

38: 30 we must be made aware of what is going on in these last days,
but how?

We can be trapped in the Gentile Dilemma, or we can go the way of Israel,
"stand in holy places and be not moved."

We can learn these things the hard way "by the wickedness of men" in which
we are involved and submerged in events

or we can be told these things by revelation as an answer to your prayers?

There are things to be revealed without faith: unpleasant surprises

DC 35:11 "But without faith shall not anything be shown forth EXCEPT
desolations upon Babylon..."

38:31 WE are permitted to know these things by revelation, "that ye might ESCAPE
the power of the enemy..."

there is no point to FIGHTING him--we must escape,
"and be gathered unto me a righteous people, without spot and blameless."
[This is the war we have to wage; the resistance we have to overcome!]

DC 38: 32. The explicit command is not to engage the enemy but to DIS engage--to withdraw:

"Wherefore, for this cause I gave unto you the commandment that ye should go to the Ohio;
and THERE I will give unto you my law;
and THERE you shall be endowed with power from on high."

[Greatly fulfilled in the Temple events of Kirtland]

38: 33. Ohio will be the first base of operations,
for going out to the nations
as the Lord shall direct: "It shall be told them what they shall do;
for I have a great work laid up in store for Israel,
for Israel shall be saved."
(This sounds like assurance that Ohio will finally settle the problem--until we read the next sentence with its promise of more movement to come):
~~Where I will lead them whithersoever I will,~~ "and I WILL LEAD THEM WHITHERSOEVER I WILL,

THIS is the assurance: "And NO ~~POWER~~ POWER SHALL STAY MY HAND."

38: 34. Back to the economy of Zion again: "certain men appointed... by the VOICE OF THE CHURCH..."

35. to "look to the poor and needy, and administer to their relief..."

to help them on to Ohio also,

36. their business being "to govern the affairs of the PROPERTY of this church."

n.b. these are SECONDARY officers

the economy is not the primary concern of the prophets

37. If they cannot sell their farms, they are still to move out, and if they cannot rent them simply LEAVE them (many of them did)

38. settlement will be made later

38:39..TWO kinds of riches: riches of the earth and riches of eternity
(treasures on earth and treasure in heaven)

It is GOD who tells us which to seek.

Be sure you seek ONLY "the riches which it is the will of the Father to give unto you--what he wants you to have, not more, and then you will NOT lose the other riches,

if you confine yourself within the limits God has set in appetites, passions, and wordly satisfactions ***I Tim.5:6ff

you will be eligible for the real riches, "for ye shall have the riches of eternity, which REALLY make you rich.

But as to ~~the~~ "the riches of the earth" they must needs be "mine to give" but BEWARE OF PRIDE, with riches goes PRIDE,

THE LESSON WE LEARN FROM THE Nephites; it destroyed them

Pride then as now expressed in status consciousness, fine cars, fine houses, fine clothes, ***Mormon 8:35ff, shows how pride and money go together in THIS age of the Gospel.

38:40 Let every man, regardless of his office, work "WITH THE LABOR OF HIS HANDS" to accomplish the move.

DC 38: 32. The explicit command is not to engage the enemy but to DIS engage--to withdraw:

"Wherefore, for this cause I gave unto you the commandment that ye should go to the Ohio;
and THERE I will give unto you my law;
and THERE you shall be endowed with power from on high."

[Greatly fulfilled in the Temple events of Kirtland]

38: 33. Ohio will be the first base of operations,
for going out to the nations
as the Lord shall direct: "It shall be told them what they shall do;
for I have a great work laid up in store for Israel,
for Israel shall be saved."
(This sounds like assurance that Ohio will finally settle the problem--until we read the next sentence with its promise of more movement to come):
~~Wherefore I have said~~ "and I WILL LEAD THEM WHITHERSOEVER I WILL,

THIS is the assurance: "And NO ~~POWER~~ POWER SHALL STAY MY HAND."

38: 34. Back to the economy of Zion again: "certain men appointed... by the VOICE OF THE CHURCH..."

35. to "look to the poor and needy, and administer to their relief..."

to help them on to Ohio also,

36. their business being "to govern the affairs of the PROPERTY of this church."

n.b. these are SECONDARY officers
the economy is not the primary concern of the prophets

37. If they cannot sell their farms, they are still to move out, and if they cannot rent them simply LEAVE them (many of them did)

38. settlement will be made later

38:39..TWO kinds of riches: riches of the earth and riches of eternity
(treasures on earth and treasure in heaven)

It is GOD who tells us which to seek.

Be sure you seek ONLY "the riches which it is the will of the Father to give unto you--what he wants you to have, not more, and then you will NOT lose the other riches,

if you confine yourself within the limits God has set in appetites, passions, and wordly satisfactions ***I Tim.5:6ff
you will be eligible for the real riches, "for ye shall have the riches of eternity, which REALLY make you rich.

But as to ~~the~~ "the riches of the earth" they must needs be "mine to give" but BEWARE OF PRIDE, with riches goes PRIDE,

THE LESSON WE LEARN FROM THE Nephites; it destroyd them

Pride then as now expressed in status consciousness, fine cars, fine houses, fine clothes, ***Mormon 8:35ff, shows how pride and money go together in THIS age of the Gospel.

38:40 Let every man, regardless of his office, work "WITH THE LABOR OF HIS HANDS" to accomplish the move.

DC 38: 32. The explicit command is not to engage the enemy but to DIS engage--to withdraw:

"Wherefore, for this cause I gave unto you the commandment that ye should go to the Ohio;
and THERE I will give unto you my law;
and THERE you shall be endowed with power from on high."

[Greatly fulfilled in the Temple events of Kirtland]

38: 33. Ohio will be the first base of operations,
for going out to the nations
as the Lord shall direct: "It shall be told them what they shall do;
for I have a great work laid up in store for Israel,
for Israel shall be saved."
(This sounds like assurance that Ohio will finally settle the problem--until we read the next sentence with its promise of more movement to come):
~~WfwwIwxxxxxx~~ "and I WILL LEAD THEM WHITHERSOEVER I WILL,

THIS is the assurance: "And NO ~~REXXRX~~ POWER SHALL STAY MY HAND."

38: 34. Back to the economy of Zion again: "certain men appointed... by the VOICE OF THE CHURCH..."

35. to "look to the poor and needy, and administer to their relief..."

to help them on to Ohio also,

36. their business being "to govern the affairs of the PROPERTY of this church."

n.b. these are SECONDARY officers
the economy is not the primary concern of the prophets

37. If they cannot sell their farms, they are still to move out, and if they cannot rent them simply LEAVE them (many of them did)

38. settlement will be made later

38:39..TWO kinds of riches: riches of the earth and riches of eternity
(treasures on earth and treasure in heaven)

It is GOD who tells us which to seek.

Be sure you seek ONLY "the riches which it is the will of the Father to give unto you--what he wants you to have, not more, and then you will NOT lose the other riches,

if you confine yourself within the limits God has set in appetites, passions, and wordly satisfactions ***I Tim.5:6ff
you will be eligible for the real riches, "for ye shall have the riches of eternity, which REALLY make you rich.

But as to ~~www~~ "the riches of the earth" they must needs be "mine to give"
but BEWARE OF PRIDE, with riches goes PRIDE,

THE LESSON WE LEARN FROM THE Nephites; it destroyed them

Pride then as now expressed in status consciousness, fine cars, fine houses, fine clothes, ***Mormon 8:35ff, shows how pride and money go together in THIS age of the Gospel.

38:40 Let every man, regardless of his office, work "WITH THE LABOR OF HIS HANDS" to accomplish the move.

They are cursed because they deny the gift of God. Moroni pleads with the present world not to DENY the gifts of God, not to reject them.

But they prefer to take the cash, they accept Satan's gift, the certificate that gives you "anything in this world."

DC 38:19. I will give it unto you for the land of your inheritance, IF you will SEEK IT WITH ALL YOUR HEARTS.

God's gifts are all for the ASKING, but you must ask "with real intent," in faith, for what is expedient for you to have.

The only gift we ask for today with real intent is the gift of healing: which is enjoyed throughout the Church.

The other gifts we don't care about so much--we would sooner take the cash--but remember who offers that.

DC

DC 38:20. Through all the vicissitudes through which the earth passes "ye shall have it for the land of your inheritance, and for the inheritance of your children FOEVER, (a) while the earth shall stand," then it passes away, "and ye shall possess it AGAIN in eternity, no more to pass away."

Here are the two states of existence, temporal and eternal

21. But...IN TIME ye shall have no king or ruler, for I will be your king and watch over you."

The Pres. of the CHURCH is appointed by God to take charge---for a time. So it is with the Const.

The Const. said the Pres. should take office on the 4th of March, but we changed that; it is NOT an eternal everlasting law.

22..www Hear MY voice and follow ZME, and you shall be a FREE people, and ye shall have NO LAWS BUT MY LAWS WHEN I COME, that is not yet the situation.

He did not give the Const. by commandment or by cov.

He raised up good men and "suffered" them to work out their own Const. This is not the law which we Cov. to keep in the Temple.

Indeed, as J.S. said, it is not a body of laws at all, but a tentative system of rules for making laws for ourselves.

The eternal principles in the Const. are contained in the Bill of Rights, each clause of which begins, "Congress shall make NO law..."

23-27. ON EQUALITY.

23. Teach one another

24 "AND LET EVERY MAN ESTEEM HIS BROTHER AS HIMSELF...

25 :And again I say unto you, let every man esteem his brother as himself.

What does this mean? Explanation follows in

38: 26. For whast man...saith unto the one (son): Be thou clothed in robes and sit thou here; and to the other: Be thou clothed in rags and sit thou here--and looketh upon his sons and saith I am just?

DC 38:36. And if ye seek the ric^hes which it is the will of the Father to give you, ye shall be the ric^hest of all people, for ye shall have the RICHES OF ETERNITY; and it must needs be that the riches of the earth are mine to give; but beware of pride, lest YE become as the Nephites of old.

39:6. And THIS is my gospel--REPENTANCE and baptism by water, and then cometh the baptism of fire and the HG, which showeth all things, and teacheth the PEACEABLE things of the kingdom.

41:1...ye that hear me not will I curse, that have professed my name, with the heaviest of all cursings

41:2...I give unto you a commandment, that ye shall assemble yourselves together to agree upon my word; 3. And by prayer of your faith ye shall receive my law, that ye may know how to govern my church...

42:15. (1831) And all this ye shall observe to do...until the fulness of my SCRIPTURES IS GIVEN.

DC 42:198 And now, behold, I speak unto the church. Thou shalt not kill; and he that kills shall not have forgiveness in this world, nor in the world to come.

42:19. And again I say, thou shalt not kill; but he that killeth shall die.

42:27. Thou shalt not speak evil of thy neighbor, nor do him any harm.

42:28. Thou knowest my laws concerning these things are given in my SCRIPTURES...

42:30. And behold, thou wilt remember the poor, and consecrate of thy properties for their support that which thou hast to impart unto them, with a covenant and a deed which cannot be broken.

42:32...every man shall be made accountable unto me, a steward over his own property, or that which he has received by consecration, as much as is SUFFICIENT for himself and his family.

33. And...more than is necessary for their support after this first consecration...is a residue to be consecrated unto the bishop...to administer to those who have not, from time to time, that every man who has need may be amply supplied and receive ACCORDING TO HIS WANTS. [not deserts--NONE is deserving!]

42:37...he that is cast out of the church...shall not receive again that which he has consecrated unto the poor and the needy of my church, or in other words, unto me.

42:39...for I will consecrate of the riches of those who embrace my gospel among the Gentiles, unto the poor of my people who are of the house of Israel.

42:40...let thy garments be plain...the work of thine own hands.

41. Let all things be done in cleanliness...

42. He that is idle shall not eat the bread nor wear the garments of the laborer.

42: 53. Thou shalt stand in the place of thy stewardship.

54. Thou shalt not take thy brother's garment; thou shalt pay for that which thou shalt receive of thy brother.

42:55. And if thou obtainest more than that which would be for thy SUPPORT, thou shalt give it unto my storehouse...

DC 38:36. And if ye seek the ric hes which it is the will of the Father to give you, ye shall be the ric hest of all people, for ye shall have the RICHES OF ETERNITY; and it must needs be that the riches of the earth are mine to give; but beware of pride, lest YE become as the Nephites of old.

39:6. And THIS is my gospel--REPENTANCE and baptism by water, and then cometh the baptism of fire and the HG, which showeth all things, and teacheth the PEACEABLE things of the kingdom.

41:1...ye that hear me not will I curse, that have professed my name, with the heaviet of all cursings

41:2...I give unto you a commandment, that ye shall assemble yoursleves together to agree upon my word; 3. And by prayer of your faith ye shall receive my law, that ye may know how to govern my chruch...

42:15. (1831) And all this ye shall dobserve to do...until the fulness of my SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN.

DC 42:128 And noe, behold, I speak unto the church. Thou shalt not kill; and he that kills shall not have forgiveness in this world, nor in the world to come.

42:19. And again I say, thou shalt not kill; but he that killeth shall die.

42:27. Thou shalt not speak evil of thy neighbor, nor do him any harm.

42:28. Thou knowest my laws concerning these things are given in my SCRIPTURES...

42:30. And behold, thou wilt remember the poor, and consecrate of thy properties for their support that which thou hast to impart unto them, with a covenant and a deed which cannot be broken.

42:32...every man shall be made accountable unto me, a steward over his own property, or that which he has recieved by consecration, as much as is SUFFICIENT for himself and his family.

33. And...maore than in necessary for thier support after this first consecra-tion...is a residue to be consecrated unto the bishop...to administer to those who have not, from time to time, that every man who has need may be amply supplied and receive ACCORDING TO HIS WANTS. [not deserts--NONE is deserving!]

42:37...he that ;is cast out of the church...shall not receive again that which he has consecrated unto the poor and the needy of my church, or in other words, unto me.

42:39...for I will consecrate of the riches of those who embrice my gospel among the Gentiles, unto the poor of my people who are of the house of Israel.

42:40...let thy garments be plain...the work of thine own hands

41. Let all things be done in cleanliness...

42. He that is idle shall not eat the bread nor wear the garments of the laborer.

42: 53. Thou shalt stand in the place of thy stewardship.

54. Thou shalt not take thy brother's garment; thou shalt pay for that which thou shalt receive of thy brother.

42:55. And if thou obtainest more than that which would be for thy SUPPORT, thou shalt give it unto my storehouse...

DC 38: 41. The pleasure of warning one's neighbor--laying down the law to others;
a serious threat to our own repentance,
UNLESS undertaken ^{recip} MUTUALLY and in MILDNESS and in MEEKNESS.

~~41x~~ 39: 42. Move out of the neighborhood! "And go ye OUT FROM AMONG THE WICKED."
in a literal and physical sense, no SOPHISTIC prattle about being
"In the world but not of the world."
[I Jn. 2:16 For whatsoever is IN the world ...is ^{not} of the Father, but is
OF the world."]
"SAVE YOURSELVES. Be clean that bear the vessels of the Lord."

DC 39:1-4 God speaking to us from another dimension
Beyond our comprehension
Non-existent to the present- world
But open to those willing to accept it and enter into its reality

39:5. You receive the Lord, even though you do not see him, when you receive
his Gospel,

6. When and why do you do that? BEcause you acknowldge your inadequacy:
REPENTANCE comes first of all,
then BAPTISM OF WATER
making possible BSAPTISM OF FIRE AND THE H.G., the Comforter,
■ which will introduce you step by step to THE PEACEABLE THINGS OF
THE KINGDOM.

Jas. Covill made a dangerous covenant: that he would obey ANY command the Ld.
would give him. He fizzled out almost immediately. Why?

39:8 this great blessing is prophetic, cautionary:
Covill's "heart is NOW right...ASTHIS TIME," and he had been greatly
blessed,

9. BUT he has been guilty of PRIDE and "the cares of this world"
which brought him great sorrow and dejection--his own fault

10. But now it can be all different
11. as he goes from one calling to another
12. in power and great faith, the Lord going before
13. this is what his assignemnt is to be:
14. First of all ~~1x~~ he is called to go to Ohio

15. Wshy Ohio is so important
[The greatest blessings were to be given there]

16. They MUST get out of the naborhood, becuase God has pronounced its
doom, and cannot stay his hand to oblige the Saints, for "I cannot
deny my word."

17-18 but to favor the missionary work, if faithful laborers are forthcoming,
and qualify themselves for the work,
out of respect for their efforts and prayers "I will stay mine hand in
judgment." [Sthe world is living on borrowed time].

19-21 SO go out and do missionary work for all you are worth, as the time
quickly runs out

22-24 the work is for TIME AND Eternity; the urgency is very great.

Car.
D.C. 35:12. And there are NONE THAT DOETH GOOD" (1st Vision)

Except those who decide to do things MY way, "who are ready to receive the fulness of my gospel which I have sent forth -
Who is?

35:13. Wherefore, I call upon the weak things of the world, those who are UNLEARNED and despised.

(This belssing like that of Thos. Marsh is prophetic. This is exactly where Rigdon broke down)

"to thrash the nations by the power of my Spirit."
What is the image?

14: SOUNDS swachb uckling, the kind of thing we like to sing about in elders quorums: Flashing the sword and wiping out the wicked

"They shall fight manfully for me..."

***The case of AMMON, the greatest fighter in the B.M.

He discovered where the real battle was, and what the real fight requires, Al.26:11ff. ★

Does God need ME to fight for him?

No! It is He who fights for me: "I will let fall the sword in their behalf, and by the fire of mine indignation will I preserve them."

God "lets fall the sword." WHOSE Sword? Mormon 4:5. *Mos. 8: DC 1:*

15. It is "the poor and the meek" who survive.

Doct. of the gun-man: In this world you have to be quick on the draw and quick on the trigger to survive!

Experience: That is the surest way NOT to survive.

We MUST trust each other to survive, because even the mightiest man must sleep some time; even he must turn his back on others; even he is as vulnerable as anyone else.

"the poor and the meek...shall be looking for my coming..."

The others can wait, always expecting an upturn in the econ. vs. the econ. of Bab. is doomed to collapse (DC 1)

16. Parable of the fig-tree. The time and the hour is not known, but the event is certain, things are inexorably moving in one direction, you can gage how far along things are by the fig-tree rule

DC 35:17. The curtain has risen on the final act, the fulness of the gospel given to J.S. in WEAKNESS

18. Joseph had the keys to it all,

he could unlock any of it and put it all together

pulls rug "pride" *over*
NO delusions of grandeur

NOT fated to bring the work to its culmination

NOT guaranteed immunity: IF he does not abide in me,

another will I plant in his stead: there is no INDISPENSABLE Man.

19. Rigdon & Partridge instructed to HELP Jos. "that his faith fail not."

Not a very flattering picture of Joseph.

Sen
DC 35:20, To Rigdon & Partridge: WRITE for Jos.; and the SCRIPTURES shall be given, even as they are in mine own bosom, to the salvation of mine own elect."

Plainly NOT the same thing as DC 68:4

Even J.S.'s words do not supercede the SCR.

21. The elect- shall be qualified for the eternal order.

22. They are to stick by JOs. in the present action.

Sen
23. Over & above his dictated prophecies are others,
given to the Prophet as he preaches,
these they shall confirm by the Scriptures, "cal(ing) upon the
holy prophets to prove his words."

24. You can't lose if you "keep ALL the commandments and covenants by which
ye are BOUND,"

you will be absolutely invincible: "I will cause the heavens to shake
for your good,

and Satan shall tremble

and Zion shall rejoice...and flourish."

There is NO LIMIT to the blessings we could enjoy HERE AND NOW, if
we kept ALL the commandments... *of L.C. + in Nephi*

25. But we don't "Israel shall be saved IN MINE OWN DUE TIME,"

meantime being "led...by the keys which I have given,

and no more be confounded at all.

26. Lift up your hearts and be glad, your redemption draweth nigh
[this refers to Temple work; in verse 4. Elijah's coming was
clearly indicated...in 1830]

27. "Fear not, little flock, the kingdom is yours UNTIL I come.

Behold I come quickly."

We are holding it on trust.

DC 36: Sending out the preachers,
by the hand of J.S and S. Rigdon

36:2. And I will lay MY HAND upon you by the HAND of S. Rigdon,

and you shall receive MY SPIRIT, the Holy Ghost, even the Comforter

which shall teach you the PEACABLE THINGS of the kingdom

5. as you go out among the nations

6. Crying REPENTANCE, saying: SAVE YOURSELVES, from what?

from this untoward generation

come forth out of the fire

hating even the

garments spotted with the flesh.

7. EVERY MAN which will embrace it with singleness of heart may be ordained
and sent forth.

An INVASION of the temporal world by those of eternity

material

DC 40:1-3. COvill flopped. Didn't the Prophet foresee it?

We are not fatalists: the promises to Covill are to everyone and on the same conditions.

AS SOON as COvill got his assignemtn he got cold feet; he was not valiant
1) fear of persecution and 2) the cares of the world

The CARES OF THE WORLD, are the busy-work we make for ourselves to avoid the real work.

Covill was called as a missionary: these are the two great obstacles to missionary work.

DC 41:1. A heavy responsibility goes with accepting the Gospel:

"Ye that hear not will I curse, that have professed my name, with the heaviest of all cursings."

There is no salvation in MEMBERSHIP. → for

2. New members intoxicated with the idea of personal revelation:
how can they get together?

1) ASSEMBLE 2) AGREE 3) PRAY

4. I will be your ruler when I come--quickly
meanwhile, see that my law is kept.

5. Certain laws must be 1) received, 2) carried out or the individual
"shall be cast out from among you."

6. lest these great things be held in contempt or neglected

7. J.S. must have a house to translate in

[This has been a big talking-point in anti-Mormon polemic...
as if every minister does not have a manse

8. Rigdon: No professional clergy

91. Ed. Partridge is called by ¹⁾ God ²⁾ through J.S., but "appointed by the ³⁾
VOICE OF THE CHURCH, ⁴⁾ and then is ORDAINED a bishop--a full-time job

10. His duties to be made clear hereafter

11. a man to be trusted for such a job not because of his success
but because in him "there is no guile."

DC 41:12 These words are...pure before me"

BEWARE HOW YOU HOLD THEM

[Statements of the Scr., esp. on econ. matters, are often and
carefully wrested "Sen. & Sen."

"FOR THEY ARE TO BE ANSWERED UPON YOUR SOULS IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT."

We are responsible for the message of the SCRIPTURES,
WE cannot evade, rationalize, reinterpret, spiritualize,
denature, dilute, nullify

DC 42:30. Just after saying "thou shalt keep ALL my commandments" comes this: *most likely overlooked = in legis. virtue? in a f. charitable?*
"Remember the poor..." Mor. 8:39 *in law & spirit times w! I am.*
law is, & generous, kind, & considerate, modest, prayerful etc. or forbidding opp.
remember them how? "CONSECRATE of thy properties for their support..."

Consecrate: To set aside; not to be touched for any other purpose.
This fund must be inviolable, "with a covenant and a deed which cannot be broken."

Businessmen and Lawyers are skilled at giving themselves or their clients the benefit of the doubt

This way is asked & expected is / serve in
31. church officials shall receive the specified amount

32. with the proper declaration as to the amount and purpose.
"really need? & as preferable, & too!"
after this has been deducted "every man shall be accountable unto me, a steward over his OWN property, or that which he has received by consecration (ALL, rich and poor, alike are stewards), i.e. as much as is sufficient for himself and family."

33. ANY individual in the church who has property "more than is necessary for their support" left over "after this first consecration

being more than necessary it is "a RESIDUE" to be consecrated to the bishop" to be distributed by him, in such a way that

"every man who has NEED may be AMPLY supplied, and receive according to his WANTS." *The is qualifn. mentioned: "deserts"? see v. 42 & canon!*

34. the residue kept in the storehouse, "to administer to the poor and the needy..." by the proper authorities.

35. and to buy "LANDS for the public benefit of the church," building churches etc. *July 89 B review: & land = Natl. parks & Ind. & (privatized) R*

36. Unless we do it this way; he cannot come to his covenant people gathered at the temple. *1831*

37. if you are cast out your consecrated sum is NOT refunded vs. Qumran

38. because you have given it to ME.

DC. 42:39. An ISAIAH theme: "I will consecrate the riches of those who embrace my gospel among the GENTILES unto the poor of my people who are of the house of Israel."

(As GENTILES they acquire riches, NOT as Saints!) *Whoever embrace (Gosp.) property consecrated, or a Korihor's confiscated.*

40. Speaking of riches--NOT STATUS SYMBOLS: "let all thy garments be plain" (meaning, NOT the latest fashion, "and their beauty the beauty of the work of thine own hands..."

Every individual makes his own? *Believe as I own?*

41. Cleanliness essential in all things

42w DC 42: 48. Now comes the first mention of healing: it is for him "that ~~faith~~
hath faith in me to be healed.
AND is not appointed unto death

42:49-51. Who hath FAITH to see, hear, leap, shall do so

42: 52. If they lack the faith--their hard luck,
but it does not deprive them of their other blessings, "thou shalt bear their
infirmities." (Constant admonitions to the ME generation)

42:53. Thou shalt stand in the place of thy stewardship
is it clearly marked and well defined?

42:54. Thou shalt not take thy brother's GARMENT

(THIS is what we mean by PROPERTY, Eggen-tum, *pro-prim*)

Pay for what you receive of thy brother, in person-to-person exchanges
this is NOT the franchise of a money economy

42:55. everything "more than what which would be for thy support" goes to the
storehouse

"necessary" and "support" have been subjected to unlimited stretching.
As in the paying of tithes: "increase" is defined as you see fit.

Today the full-time preoccupation of the Saints, is with the ECONOMY, even as
it was with the people of Zarahemla in the time of Sam. the Lam. YE do always
remember your riches..." They could think of nothing else.

We compute and calculate and figure; day and night
we rationalize, justify, accuse, argue, declaim, preach, invoke, moralize

we define, expostulate, propound, dissemble, argue, analyse, retort,
defend, revoke, appeal, excuse, revise, deride, denounce, extol,

And all with a ~~very~~ hypnotic fixation on one theme and one alone! property, money.

"the unclean gift," "the filthy lucre", "the cancer of the soul" *or (Ld. 24)*

"the decoy" "The very thing of which we have been admonished time and again
to "take NO thought", is the ONLY thing we think of today. We teach our young
to set their hearts upon riches--the most perverse of all things, according
to the BM and the most ruinous.

42: 56. More SCRIPTURES yet to come

57. To be kept confidential until the corpus is complete.

This was FEB. ~~4, 1831~~ 9, 1831 in Kirtland. The P.G.P. was not
yet known to the world.

It has been judged prematurely by the world.

58. IN due time "ye shall teach them unto all men...they SHALL be taught to all
nations, kindreds, tongues and people.

59. Meanwhile the Church is bound by them.

DC 42:59-60 It is plain that not all these teachings are going to be popular with the LDS: Still the MUST observe them or be damned, for they have accepted the Gospel

DC 42: 61. Whateverf you need, ASK for it, and you shall receive...

WHAT SHOULD YOU ASK FOR? "revelation upon revelation,
KNOWLEDGE UPON KNOWLEDGE..."

(We pity those who say "A Bible! a Bible! We have got us a Bible, and we need NO MORE Bible...")

How concerned are we about getting "MORE KNOWLEDGE"?

~~KNOWLEDGE~~ KNOWLEDGE of WHAT? "The mysteries and peacable things--"

How about practical, ~~marketable~~ knowledge? Why MYSTERIES?

The Knowledge we seeks is what "bringeth JOY, that which bringeth life ETERNAL."

42:62. For example, "Thou shalt ASK, and it shall be REVEALED unto ~~thee~~ you IN MINE OWN DO TIME [we do not control these things] where the New Jerusalem shall be built.

63. "...my servants shall be send forth" in the 4 directions

64. to urge all who believe them "to flee to the west..."

Why? Because of growing dangers where they are, "that which is coming on the earth [culminating in the Civil War], and (because) of secret combinations." You can't fight them.

65. If you act accordingly you will not regret it, "great shall be thy reward"-- you will have all the advantage: "for unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom, but -unto the world it is not given to know them."

What are the "mysteries of the kingdom" ?

Knowledge shared by initiates

The world is blind to everything about the kingdom

It is in their midst and they know it not

(Like the X-Ray Universe)

66. Those who know of the Kingdom live by ITS laws.

67. which qualifies them for knowledge UPON knowledge,

COVENANTS to come (in Kirtland), never ALL knowledge, but

"SUFFICIENT to establish you, both here and in the New Jerusalem"

(Kirtland was NOT to be the New Jerus.)

68. Such revelations are not limited to the leaders: "He that lacketh wisdom, let him ask of me, and I will give him liberally

69. What is the Kingdom? "...unto you the kingdom, or in other words, the KEYS of the CHURCH have been given.

Amen.

70ff the section on general principles is followed by particular rules:

EVERYBODY has stewardships: priests and teachers,

71. The Church is a WELFARE institution.

72. Everybody working for the Church and being paid by the church, not to acquire wealth, but "to have their families supported" 2 Ne. 26:31. receiving "JUST ~~REEM~~ REMUNERATION", NOT maximum profits.

"Law of Caste. Nobody has more or less / he needs!"

20
DC 42:73. The Bp. also receives "JUST remuneration" as his "support"

[What has happened to the 'fair price' and the 'fair wage'--they vanish with the 'fair profit'; you do not work for your SUPPORT but for all you can get--you maximize! the "Power and Gain" syndrome. → more

74f. Separation is allowed, to suppress adultery,
but not to encourage adultery.

76. Married persons practicing adultery have no place in the Church

77. UNmarried ditto must give it up,

42:78 There is no merit in keeping some laws if you break others,
You may NOT choose your values and priorities of morality within the Church:
"EVERY person who belongeth to this church of Christ, shall observe to keep
ALL the commandments and covenants of the church."

Explain
You cannot pick and choose those parts of the Gospel that please you most.
BY says this is a very dangerous practice e.g. with regard to the Scriptures:
we have our favorite passages, which we cite often "at the expense of equally
important ones which we choose to ignore. BY says this practice is especially
common "among those LDS who have acquired more than their share of this
world's goods." Under the new philosophy that is impossible: your just share
is all you can grab--because you worked for it.

42:79. Murderers turned over to the law of the land. The Church does not shed blood,
why should the law of the land? That is not the issue: WHATEVER the law of
the land, with or without capital punishment, IT takes care of the murderer.
The Church does not intercede, "for remember that he hath NO forgiveness..."

80. vs. Adultery is tried in the Church: before at least two ~~in~~ elders, with at
least two witnesses

81. the examining elders "shall lay the case before the church," which votes
by show of hands, "that they may be dealt with according to the law of
God," i.e. cast out.

82. the bishop being present.

83. that is how all cases shall be tried.

84. Theft is punishable by the law of the land, as is 85 stealing

86. and lying

87. vs. "ANY manner of iniquity" entails the law of God, to whom they are
delivered up.

88. Personal offenses should be settled between individuals

89. the recalcitrant party brought before the ELDERS, NOT before the world

90. who offends many in the church shall be chastened before many.

91. Open rebuke for open offense,

if the person does not accept the verdict, "he or she shall be delivered
up unto the law of God"

92. Things should be kept as low profile as possible, letting the minimum
be spread abroad. Every case should be limited as much as possible, but
NOT as a cover-up. What is not settled at one level must go on to the
next, more public, one.

5
DC 43, On the fanatics of Kirtland, 1-3. Only the President shall receive revelation for the church.

43:4. it is a GIFT, which only his successor can have.

5
5. therefore, this is a LAW: "Receive NOT the teachings of ANY that shall come before you as revelations or commandments

6...that you may not be deceived, that you may know they are NOT OF ME."

m 7. you must "come in at the gate and be ordained...to teach those revelations which...shall be given through HIM whom I have appointed."

8. ...when ye are assembled together ye shall instruct and edify each other... upon points of my law and commandments, which I have given.

9. and thus ye shall become instructed in the law of my church, and (through following proper procedure) be sanctified by that which ye have received, and (being agreed) shall bind yourselves to act in all holiness before me.

Who is authorized to interpret the Scriptures for the church? McConkie? M. Petersen? the Correlation Committee? Who censors others?

10. This is how it must be done or the church will not progress, with "glory added to the kingdom," but ~~as~~ regress, losing "even that which ye have received."

11. We are highly fallible, prone to iniquity--we must work against it

12. how do we receive "the glories of the kingdom,"?in this case by UPHOLDING J.S. "by the prayer of faith"

He is not the lone figurehead, but has ~~the~~ and needs the support and prayers of all the rest.

13. It is through him that the mysteries will be given, if you leave his hands free, That is, "IF ye desire the mysteries of the kingdom..."

14. the mysteries will be confined to those who DO support him: God will not tolerate a society of crackpots, such as was growing up at Kirtland: "That I may reserve unto myself a pure people before me."

15. The elders "are not sent forth to be taught, but to teach the children of men, the things which I have put into your hands by the power of my Spirit."

Barnabas: We are not great teachers nor great scholars, but AMBASSADORS, emissaries entrusted to deliver a message which is not our own. We learn in the process, but not by sitting at the feet of others or engaging in disputation.

16. you will be taught, all right, but "from on high (the hardest learning of all) it requires that rigorous honesty which is the rarest and most difficult attainment of any searcher after truth), it requires that you "SANCTIFY yourselves and ye shall be endowed with power, that ye may give even as I have spoken." No deception, no tricks, no vanity--you do not get power from on high if your receptors are crippled by human folly: the Brethren of Kirtland were filled with pride of knowledge, made fools of themselves, and turned against J.S and were cut off in the Conf. of Fall 1838.

17. This ;is not time for showing off, "for behold the great day of the Lord is nigh at hand."

⊕
DC 43:18 Great things at hand, as it was in the days of Noah, the nations are asleep, but the great upheavals will soon begin; then it all happens at once.

19. We are among the wicked; we must make an effort to set ourselves apart, get to work, "gird up your loins lest ye be found among the wicked."
(The wicked relaxed and carefree)
20. Keep stirring things up; don't let them rest "Call upon the nations to REPENT, both old and young, bond and free (a free nation needs repentance as well as a slave state?) all to prepare for the great day of the Lord, when everything will be very different.
21. "For if I who am a man..."
J.S. speaking, vs. verse 1-2 it is Christ speaking ABOUT J.S.
Revl-ation moves in a non-temporal order of things
SMith's message a mere foreshadowing of the real one: *over 100 means*
v m
22. The same message repeated at various levels: REPENT, and prepare for the GREAT DAY OF THE LORD
22. It is repeated a step nearer: "REPENT ye, for the great day of the Lord IS COME."
23. Still nearer: The Lord himself speaks out of heaven: Harken O ye nations of the earth
24. how often would I...and ye would not!
25. J.S. speaks with his own brand of Rh. "I who am a man..."
Lists ways in which mankind are admonished to REPENTANCE,
"...but ye would not!"
26. Now this is the end, the day has COME...the cup of the wrath of mine indignation is FULL.
27. Whether the Lord or his messenger, the message and the voice are the same"
"...these are the words of the Lord your God." *v. 34*
28. Go all out--this is the LAST CALL
29. IN MINE OWN DUE TIME WILL I COME UPON THE EARTH in judgment...
No date set
"and my people shall be redeemed and shall reign with me on earth."
30. that will be "the great MILLENNIUM.." foretold by the prophets when
31. Satan shall be bound, until his last brief fling
32. the righteous shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye: they are already qualified for eternity--for them it will be no Culture Shock,
"and the earth shall pass away *SO* AS BY FIRE," a chemical process
33. The unquenchable fire of the wicked (B.M.: the fire is constant, not their sojourn in it! What happens to the wicked? DON'T ASK! NOT for discussion.
34. Think about these things, "and let the SOLEMNITIES OF ETERNITY rest upon your minds." (Relieved by frequent commercials?) *as "Cares on"*
35. Be SOBER.

⊕
DC 43:18 Great things at hand, as it was in the days of Noah, the nations are asleep, but the great upheavals will soon begin; then it all happens at once.

19. We are among the wicked; we must make an effort to set ourselves apart, get to work, "gird up your loins lest ye be found among the wicked."
(The wicked relaxed and carefree)
20. Keep stirring things up; don't let them rest "Call upon the nations to REPENT, both old and young, bond and free (a free nation needs repentance as well as a slave state?) all to prepare for the great day of the Lord, when everything will be very different.
21. "For if I who am a man..."
J.S. speaking, vs. verse 1-2 it is Christ speaking ABOUT J.S.
Revelation moves in a non-temporal order of things
SMith's message a mere foreshadowing of the real one: *new. 1: (means)*
22. The same message repeated at various levels: REPENT, and prepare for the GREAT DAY OF THE LORD
22. It is repeated a step nearer: "REPENT ye, for the great day of the Lord IS COME."
23. Still nearer: The Lord himself speaks out of heaven: Harken O ye nations of the earth
24. how often would I...and ye would not!
25. J.S. speaks with his own brand of Rh. "I who am a man..."
Lists ways in which mankind are admonished to REPENTANCE,
"...but ye would not!"
26. Now this is the end, the day has COME...the cup of the wrath of mine indignation is FULL.
27. Whether the Lord or his messenger, the message and the voice are the same"
"...these are the words of the Lord your God." *v. 34*
28. Go all out--this is the LAST CALL
29. IN MINE OWN DUE TIME WILL I COME UPON THE EARTH in judgment...
- No date set
"and my people shall be redeemed and shall reign with me on earth."
30. that will be "the great MILLENNIUM.." foretold by the prophets when
31. Satan shall be bound, until his last brief fling
32. the righteous shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye: they are already qualified for eternity--for them it will be no Culture Shock,
"and the earth shall pass away *SO AS BY FIRE*," a chemical process
33. The unquenchable fire of the wicked (B.M.: the fire is constant, not their sojourn in it! What happens to the wicked? DON'T ASK! NOT for discussion.
34. Think about these things, "and let the SOLEMNITIES OF ETERNITY rest upon your minds." (Relieved by frequent commercials?) *as "Carm" m"*
35. Be SOBER.

⊕
DC 43:18 Great things at hand, as it was in the days of Noah, the nations are asleep,
but the great upheavals will soon begin; then it all happens at once.

19. We are among the wicked; we must make an effort to set ourselves apart,
get to work, "gird up your loins lest ye be found among the wicked."
(The wicked relaxed and carefree)
20. Keep stirring things up; don't let them rest "Call upon the nations to
REPENT, both old and young, bond and free (a free nation needs repentance
as well as a slave state?) all to prepare for the great day of the Lord,
when everything will be very different.
21. "For if I who am a man..."
J.S. speaking, vs. verse 1-2 it is Christ speaking ABOUT J.S.
Revl-ation moves in a non-temporal order of things
SMith's message a mere foreshadowing of the reazl one: *own s! (a message)*
v m
22. The same message repeated at avrious levels: REPENT, and prepare for the
GREAT DAY OF THE LORD
22. It is repeated a step nearer: "REPENT ye, for the gret day of the Ord IS COME."
23. Still nearer: The Lord himself speaks out of heaven: Hearken O ye nations of
the eazrth
24. how often would I...and ye would not!
25. J.S. speaks with his own brand of Rh. "I who am a man..."
Lists ways in which mankind are admonished to REPENTANCE,
"...but ye would not!"
26. Now this is the end, the day has COME...thed cup of the wrath of mine indig-
nation is FULL.
27. Whether the Lord or his messenger, the m-ssage and the voice are the same"
"...these are the words of the Lord your God." *v. 34*
28. Go all out--this is the LAST CALL
29. IN MINE OWN DUE TIME WILL I COME UPON THE EARTH in judgment...
- No date set
"and my people shall be redeemed and shall reign with me on earth."
30. that will be "the great MILLENNIUM.." foretold by the prophets when
31. Satan shall be bound, until his last brief fling
32. the righteous shall be chnaged in the twinkling of an eye: they are already
qualified for eternity--for them it will be no Culture Shock,
"and the earth shall pass away ~~SO~~ AS BY FIRE," a cheical process
33. The unquenchable fire of the wicked (B.M.: the fire is constant, not their
sojourn in it! What happens to the wicked? DON'T ASK! NOT for dis-
cussion.
34. Think about these things, "and let the SOLEMNITIES OF ETERNITY rest upon your
minds." (Relieved by frequent commercials?) *Dr. Gould 17m*
35. Be SOBER.

- DC 44:1f. ALL the brethren summoned back to Kirtland,
3. for a crash program of local conversion
4. there are now enough to roganize "according to the laws of man."

The Church has complex identity

5. It is necessary to fill temporal requirements "that ;your enemies might not have power over you," as an alien group,
"that you may be preserved in all things" (it is a matter of survival)
"that you may be enabled to keep MY laws"
Giving no cause or grounds for offence,
to break the bonds by which the enemy seeks to destroy my people.
(Satan makes bonds, but they do not hold)
6. Meanwhile "ye MUST visit the poor and the needs and administer to their relief, that they may be kept UNTIL all things may be done according to MY law which ye HAVE received."
The present care for the poor, etc. is merely a stop-gap,
if things were done according to God's law it would not be necessary.

- 1. Put us in Law.*
DC 45:2. Here and now we are responsible for hearing and obeying
this is the time of probation: a blessed time

Mar 7, 1831
What everyone asks for: "Just give me a chance!"
Make the most of it: When death overtakes you the summer shall be past and the harvest ended.
(The Wintertime of the Just)

3ff. Xt. is constatnly pleading with the Father for us: do not despise his efforts! *Mos. 7:28 if he feels so strongly*

6. PLEASE don't go away; listen while you can, "and harden not your hearts" (most of them did that)

7-8 Colophon

9. The three present purposes of the Gospel:

1. "A STANDARD for my people"--they must follow it
2. For the Gentiles TO SEEK TO IT: they are invited, and responsible
3. "And to be a messenger before my face to prepare the way before me"
(Something really big is going to happen--it is the end of this world)

10. You are invited to use your heads, " come ye unto it, and with him that cometh I will REASON as with man in days of old (Adam, Enoch, Abraham, Bro. of Jared, Jeremiah, Moses
and I will show unto you my STRONG REASONING."

11. ...let me SHOW unto you even my WISDOM--the wisdom of him whom ye say is the God of ENOCH, AND HIS BRETHREN."

12. ENOCH and his brethren are our model--***the Enoch Figure.

"Who were SEPARATED FROM THE EARTH," and shall remain so
"UNTIL A DAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL COME--a day which was sought for by all holy men, and they found it not because of wickedness and abominations,

13. and confessed THEY WERE STRANGERS AND PIGLRIMS ON THE EARTH"

☉*Tenting, end.

- DC 44:1f. ALL the brethren summoned back to Kirtland,
3. for a crash program of local conversion
4. there are now enough to organize "according to the laws of man."

The Church has complex identity

5. It is necessary to fill temporal requirements "that ;your enemies might not have power over you," as an alien group,
"that you may be preserved in all things" (it is a matter of survival)
"that you may be enabled to keep MY laws"
Giving no cause or grounds for offence,
to break the bonds by which the enemy seeks to destroy my people.
(Satan makes bonds, but they do not hold)
6. Meanwhile "ye MUST visit the poor and the needs and administer to their relief, that they may be kept UNTIL all things may be done according to MY law which ye HAVE received."
The present care for the poor, etc. is merely a stop-gap,
if things were done according to God's law it would not be necessary.

- DC 45:2. Here and now we are responsible for hearing and obeying
this is the time of probation: a blessed time
What everyone asks for: "Just give me a chance!"
Make the most of it: When death overtakes you the summer shall be
past and the harvest ended.
(The Wintertime of the Just)

3ff. Xt. is constantly pleading with the Father for us: do not despise his efforts!

6. PLEASE don't go away; listen while you can, "and harden not your hearts" (most of them did that)

7-8 Colophon

9. The three present purposes of the Gospel:

1. "A STANDARD for my people"--they must follow it
2. For the Gentiles TO SEEK TO IT: they are invited, and responsible
3. "And to be a messenger before my face to prepare the way before me"
(Something really big is going to happen--it is the end of this world)

10. You are invited to use your heads, " come ye unto it, and with him that cometh I will REASON as with man in days of old (Adam, Enoch, Abraham, Bro. of Jared, Jeremiah, Moses
and I will show unto you my STRONG REASONING."

11. ...let me SHOW unto you even my WISDOM--the wisdom of him whom ye say is the God of ENOCH, AND HIS BRETHREN."

12. ENOCH and his brethren are our model--***the Enoch Figure.

"Who were SEPARATED FROM THE EARTH," and shall remain so
"UNTIL A DAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL COME--a day which was sought for by all holy men, and they found it not because of wickedness and abominations,

13. and confessed THEY WERE STRANGERS AND PILGRIMS ON THE EARTH"
***Tenting, end.

- DC 44:1f. ALL the brethren summoned back to Kirtland,
3. for a crash program of local conversion
4. there are now enough to organize "according to the laws of man."

The Church has complex identity

5. It is necessary to fill temporal requirements "that ;your enemies might not have power over you," as an alien group,
"that you may be preserved in all things" (it is a matter of survival)
"that you may be enabled to keep MY laws"
Giving no cause or grounds for offence,
to break the bonds by which the enemy seeks to destroy my people.
(Satan makes bonds, but they do not hold)
6. Meanwhile "ye MUST visit the poor and the needs and administer to their relief, that they may be kept UNTIL all things may be done according to MY law which ye HAVE received."
The present care for the poor, etc. is merely a stop-gap,
if things were done according to God's law it would not be necessary.

- DC 45:2. Here and now we are responsible for hearing and obeying
this is the time of probation: a blessed time
What everyone asks for: "Just give me a chance!"
Make the most of it: When death overtakes you the summer shall be
past and the harvest ended.
(The Wintertime of the Just)

3ff. Xt. is constantly pleading with the Father for us: do not despise his efforts!

6. PLEASE don't go away; listen while you can, "and harden not your hearts" (most of them did that)

7-8 Colophon

9. The three present purposes of the Gospel:

1. "A STANDARD for my people"--they must follow it
 2. For the Gentiles TO SEEK TO IT: they are invited, and responsible
 3. "And to be a messenger before my face to prepare the way before me"
(Something really big is going to happen--it is the end of this world)
10. You are invited to use your heads, " come ye unto it, and with him that cometh I will REASON as with man in days of old (Adam, Enoch, Abraham, Bro. of Jared, Jeremiah, Moses
and I will show unto you my STRONG REASONING."
11. ...let me SHOW unto you even my WISDOM--the wisdom of him whom ye say is the God of ENOCH, AND HIS BRETHREN."
12. ENOCH and his brethren are our model--***the Enoch Figure.

"Who were SEPARATED FROM THE EARTH," and shall remain so
"UNTIL A DAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL COME--a day which was sought for by all holy men, and they found it not because of wickedness and abominations,

13. and confessed THEY WERE STRANGERS AND PILGRIMS ON THE EARTH"

***Tenting, end.

(Sts). right & know / (program in, ahead) J=6, (2 Scenario)
D.C.45 This is what we can look forward to; the 1d's game-plan

1. First we must realize that this comes from one who creates and governs with unlimited knowledge, power and benevolence. Not part of the establishment or system, but one completely outside and above it except as he chooses to act. *Trust & director!*

2. You, however, are in a very limited situation, your scope of action is small, your time is limited and set. *your & real st, even smaller* Like rats in a maze, nom. Moreover, this is your last chance. *hemad in*

3. He is doing everything to help you, and trying to get thru to you

4. He has done everything that can be done

5. Because we are not up to it. Some have heeded the call, and the son asks the Father to SPARE them, i.e. give them better than they deserve, so that they can come to the one they heeded and enter into his kind of life. *not good!*

6. He pleads with those who have accepted his mission to take advantage of the time they have, and not lose everything at this late date.

7. I know your situation to the minutest detail, *he must understand* & *save you, 9-6!*

8. I know what kind of a place the World is, and there is no limit to the blessings that they will receive who recognize me in that madhouse. Here you qualify for the eternities. 100 800 400 1000 1000

9. You can enter into the everlasting order while you are here; here you can covenant and begin to spread the light, to prepare both those who have accepted me and the Gentiles to receive me when I come. *3, time & decision*

10. But you must listen; I am not requiring blind faith--your minds are your own. *face-to-face confronting in E, after exchange & m-*

11. Let me explain everything to you, as the God of Enoch who walked and talked with me

12. Everything is still being held in reserve on this benighted planet. As soon as men are able to receive it...They could not have it before--the world was just too depraved.

13. And it is still not here--until Zion comes you will be aliens. Anamnesis

14. But you can be sure it will be here in time. A complete change

15. So listen carefully--the line is open again.

16. You have asked to know when; let me take you back in time, when the same situation faced the disciples in Jerus.

17. *m of Israel* Israel without Jerus/ & Jerus. without the Temple is like a spirit without a body. An unsatisfactory situation--you want to know how it will end.

18. The Temple is a super-building; even you enemies say it is permanence itself.

WOP →) *unrealistic*
Too Spectacular? or Noah: 8, 12, 6, 9, 12
DC 45:31. "men standing in THIS generation (the generation of the Anc. Apostles)"
that shall see an overflowing scourge... a desolating sickness shall cover
the land."

(The greatest plague, culminates under *or // generation of Rector* N. Aurel. 120-80)

32. But my disciples shall stand in holy places and be not moved,

(Where? Who were they?)

While the wicked curse God and die

(The Roman satirist: the time and place: utter despair, LUCAN
Dion Chrys. Euboeian Discourse, etc. *Salvian*)

33. Earthquakes: Pompeii, As. Minor,

The Civil Wars: Rome governed and WAS governed entirely by the
sword: Praetorian & other

(They made and deposed 5/6 of the Emperors)

34. All of which troubled the Disciples:

2 (A consistent 40-day time, confirming its reality: the AB was next
Showing that all of this applies to the time of Christ)

35. Since these are prophecies, their fulfillment, no matter how terrifying,
is your assurance that all is going according to schedule,

"that the promises which have been made unto you shall be fulfilled."

36. those promises include not only bad news but good news:
after all that "the light shall begin to break forth..."

37f. You will be able to tell, as you can tell the approach of summer by
the conditions of shoots and leaves on a fig-tree

38. That shall serve warning and gladden the hearts of those who want the
Lord to come and put things right

39. No lack of signs for those who inquire: in the heavens and on earth

41. Blood, and fire, and vapors of smoke: *nuclear winter (smoke & dust effect)*

42 the sun shall be darkened, the moon turn to blood
the stars (meteoroites) fall from heaven

43 the remnant (those still looking) shall be GATHERED UNTO THIS PLACE (Jerus.)
(He is still talking to the Disciples) *Kistland*

44. and THEN (after gathering) shall they look for me
and then he comes in clouds of glory

and "he that watches not for ME shall be cut off"

45. "the ARM OF THE LORD SHALL FALL' on them (a heavy arm!)
after a warning trump has sounded,
and saints be resurrected (?) to join him in space

46. This answers their questions (45:16) how long they will have to wait
your bodies sleep, but your souls shall live... and be perfected, i.e.
spirit joining body to become a perfect soul.

LC 45:19. How wrong they are! the show is already over. What you expect least, the worst possible scenario, is about to happen

20. the Temple which seems so sooid as you look at it now, is as good finished

21. It cannot be put off any longer: this generation is the one. 70AD

22. You talk about the end of the world ^{a common place} as an accepted tradn., an accepted but far-off event; everything must end, etc. ^{fantasy, old legend}

23. But a lot must happen first, which belongs to the end. (The experienced seaman know the shock that dooms the ship, though it may float for days) A dog started... ^{decide event 95% sure, past}

24. The immediate destr. will leave a remnant: Is. is always a remnant.

25. That means that they must be gathered again--but that must wait upon the Gentiles. They must be given a chance.

26. The time when the Ev. is being presneted to them will be one of tragic confusion. People will give up on a joyful return of Xt. ^{there is to be only one end after all--the end of everythigg.} (The 'Great Disappointment')

27. Insecurity and uncertainty lead everyone to look out for himself, the "me" generation phil. takeover. The delay turns them off.

^{But} 28. The promised light will come: the Fullness for all in the dark ^{Both for - person & benighted world - of delay, & light does}

29. And after all that complaining, they will not receive it! The experts and commentators will have the last word: ^{comes we listen to!}

30. So the Gentiles shall have had their chance.

31. The failure of the Message moves directly into world disaster, the whole world civns. brought down by hammer blows. A plague like 166, 1380s, & 18918. The nature of these plagues changes, but the symptoms are much the same, & the diseases are related ^{respiratory}

32. But the disciples, wherever they are, will be unmoved in holy places: ^{or holy}

33. Unpredictable earthquakes, desolations (flood, fire, drought, insects, pollution) will all be attributed to Nat. causes. A poor time for fighting! You must blame somebody--people will hasten Ate by taking out their hysterical panic on each other. ^{when the race, fighting, its life!}

34. The disciples did not welcome all this news, or like what they heard ^{disturbing to say the least!}

35. But the Ld. reassured them: It is all going to be, as I said, to your advantage!

36. I'm telling you all these bad things so that you can get your bearings. the situation is the same in both dispensations.

37. On the good side, all this goes along with the Restoration of the Ev. The Ch. will grow like a fig-tree, things looking good

38. That is part of the picture: ^{get your bearings, keep calm.}

39. both the bad and the good developments will give you reassurance--He will soon be coming! ^{on schedule.}

40. A time of astron., meteor., and geol. heightened activity: they go together even as today. Space probes have shown some "wonders" ^{volcanoes, normal of N. Calder, Violent} "basic" disturbances, cosmic

DC 45: 47. The earth is cleared of the Saints
(as in the days of Enoch when the angelic shuttle-service cleared the
field of fire for total destruction

All having met the Lord somewhere above the earth
47. THEN shall the arm of the Lord fall upon the nations,

48. the Lord shall ~~set~~ his foot upon THIS MOUNT (olives)
and it shall cleave in twain,
a super-earthquake

49. the voice of the Ld. reaches the ends of the earth,
and all are plunged in mourning

50. Calamity shall cover the mocker (in what ways do we mock?

the scorner shall be consumed (scorning what?)

they that have watched for iniquity...cast into the fire. ***Is. 29:20; *those 77C*
1-2-3 diff: ~ = by pernicia
(Satan, Dia-bolus, the Accusers, the Spy
is NOTHING to be criticized? (Juvenal)

Dc 45: 51. Xt. will identify himself to the Jews as he did to the Nephites

52. Cf. The Lord's words to the Nephites and to JS ***BYU Stud. Spr.69,280

53. The Jews the people of lamentation
they came nearest to him--and missed, "looking beyond the mark..."

54. The heathen nations and they that knew no law
(there are such: those who are governed entirely by the whims
of men; the literally KNOW NO LAW
NO APPEAL, NO PROTEST, NO DISCUSSION, NO QUESTIONS
their existence is at best "Tolérable".

55. Satan bound, having NO PLACE in the hearts of the children of men,

He is no longer allowed to try men and to test them and tempt them
we do then all along =)?? To ask p. 77 to confessing a libertine
Inconceivable from our present position, so totally are we in thrall;
we cannot imagine life that is not tough, competitive, vicious
we think life must be a struggle to strengthen character

God gives us everything, and we spend our days fighting to see who
can grab the most--and we call that developing character.

56. The Lord come in his glory is something else: what will our thoughts be
THEN? We could know it NOW if we would

Dc 45: 57. It will be an absolutely annihilating culture-shock,
to be wrenched violently from one state of being to another

But the Gospel prepares us for the other now, by degrees; to approach this
condition safely one must 1) receive the truth

2) take the H.G. for one's guide

3) Do not be deceived by the things of this world

such being pre-conditions can "abide the day"--they can take it.

The others will simply be "mowed down", withered, wiped out...

and the usual, desperate humans will contribute to the spectacle
blood, fires, and vapors of smoke are the production of gr. wars.

42. The atmosphere will become very densely contaminated
For the first time men are worrying about what was S.F. (Jefferson
on the N.E. meteorite) meteoros, comets, and even asteroids are on
their way. In 1987 an asteroid came within 450,000 miles. *moon rock*
43. The "remnant" is always the Jews? They gather at Jerus.
(It was the fixed conviction of all Xtns. in the 1840's esp. that
the Jews would NEVER return to Jerus.--because of the veil of the
Temple). *1948, Pope mixes /*
44. He will come thru the clouds--a fantastic display, as with the
launghing of a satellite: *deafening roar, cloud, dazzling light*
Those preoccupied with other things will be stranded--miss out.
The final stroke of doom,
45. This will follow on the biggest shocker of all. Today we can enter-
tain conjecture of all those other things. But this we have yet
to see anything like a resurrection. *Meeting in cloud*
Meetings of astronauts high above the earth have already taken
place--nothing like it: only the dimmest hint of the possible.
46. The Ld. emphasizes the matter-of-factness: Just as I am standing
before you now, so I will stand and talk with you after you have
come from your graves. What a gather of the Saints will follow--
from all over the world!
47. Then it will be time for the finishing stroke on the nations, which
have ignored all this.
48. One of those tremendous earthquakes along the Mt. of Olives fault,
as at Qumran: the gr. Dead Sea rift, right at the time the Lord
comes to the spot. *Orientation*
!! 43:25! *(Nat. & His Voice)*
49. How could his voice be heard everywhere? (H.J. Grant) *vocal last str*
Total distraction as a wicked world faces every kind of disruption
50. Until now, men have refused to accept the concept of gen. extinction
They refused to repent & forgive: watched for iniquity.
What else can they expect but the final fires from & on the earth.
All security vanishes *Mockery & scorn put, end, my fault, barrier betw. &*
negation of humanity: hatred, to NS. takes over language
CEXX on Solution
51. The Jews: Why come in this damaged condition? What ARE these wounds.
They don't want to know: ignorant & stupid, Judith
52. Don't you know? They don't want to remember what happened.
53. The Jews: perpetually misbehaving. *greasy (evil matches)*
It catches up with them. They
lament as only Jews can. *wh. I do not know*
54. Then it is time to consider the heathen nation and those that knew
no law. They are luckier than we--it shall be TOLERABLE for them.
They will be taken aboard and taken care of. *Not delightful*
55. Satan who by his tricks of deception, those tricks by wh. the work
lives today--the strategies of that all are using to get money,
will lose his credibility and be helpless-bound
- 56f. All along we have been preparing for just this, though it seemed
far off, that the master had delayed his coming.

DC 45:58. THE COMING OF THE Lord will introduce a wholly new order of life on the earth; the Saints are to prepared for a natural TRANSITION to it-- they will carry on, they will inherit the (empty?) earth--the others will not be around they shall take over, "multiply and wax strong" And so it shall go: "Their children shall grow up without sin unto salvation," i.s. move right from mortality to eternal life without a hitch

45: 59. For the Lord shall be in their midst, and his glory shall be upon them, and he will be their king and their lawgiver.

[I doubt if we will be electing senators and congressmen by the out-
[and-out purchase of office,
The Const., like every other form of govt. the Lord has approved,
is to tide us over.]

60. THESE REVELATIONS WERE CONSEQUENT TO THE TRANSLATING OF THE NT.
Up to this point the Saints are shown the picture--not beyond at this time: the Trsl. of the N.T. was never completed.

DC 45:61. What does JS mean by TRANSLATE? IN the proper sense.
Did he need to trsl. the NT again?
Willamowitz's definition of a translation
It is a meeting of minds; it is all in the mind

62f. Wars of the 1830's--all REVOLUTIONARY uprisings with endless consequences.

64. The war danger lay in "the eastern lands," and safety in "the western countries." (IN Bloody Kansas? The "dark and bloody ground" of Mo.? No. The Lord had other things in mind).

65. Start planning for a final (?) refuge, a place of safety for the saints, called the New Jerusalem.

67. It shall be a true ZION--no place for the wicked, the glory and terror of the Ld shall be there: they are the same

68. The only place in the world not engaged in WAR. The only SAFETY.

69. 'gathered unto it out of every nation...the ONLY people that shall not be at WAR one with another. Politics, I.e. violence
Stasis: King Men see one quick & satisfying soln.

70. The wicked will not dare go up to battle against it, "for the inhabitants of Zion are terrible..." How? With their NUKES? Everybody has THEM!

71....songs of everlasting joy. → remains of all.

72. But don't tell anybody about this yet, until you have done enough to put you in a position of strength

73. so that they will listen to your message seriously

74. it all prepares for the coming of the Lord, the one thing that cannot stand.

75. in the face of that prospect all world opposition is paralyzed.

10 Virgins or ahead of (M) not yet E, meanwhile (H) 7.2
D.C. 45:57. Those who received the truth, by a kind of bio-feedback *had*
have been confirmed in it and taken the H.G. for their guide.
What else COULD guide you thru all that welter of deception? They
will be able to sweat out all the calamities--*abide the day.* "They
where others wilt and are consumed." *not escape it*

58. A new version of "the Day After". It is not enough for men to decide to have peace--weren't all the other world Wars terrible enough to convince them of the wisdom of that? No, they were not! After each one they went back to their own ways, compounding the danger thru growing technology.
They will "grow up without sin." How is that possible? The fact that this appears unrealistic to us shows how far we have sunk.

59. It should be easy with the Lord in their midst. As their King: no more lawyers or politicians. Why not? We have known all along that things were not working, & that we were not up to making them work.

We have preached ethics & morals & practicing cheating & deception
60. It was this Chap. of the N.T. Mt. 24, that J.S. translated making everything clear that was confused before.

(The R.C. Church has forbidden priests to preach on this Chap. *garbled*)
61. That trsl. in the PGP is essential for foresight, *DE 45*

62. As of Mar. 1831, what great things DID await them? We know many of them now.

63. Such as the great Civil War. *fire-cracker chain*

64. The great movement from East to West. 1934 Paxman dic. *frontier*
You will be moving west: go ahead and try to convert or convince the inhabitants; if they do it will be safe for you to settle there.

feeling for a foothold
65. Buy lands in Jackson Co. to be your inheritance later.
(This still holds--the people were not ready for it then--it was part of the test) They were not of "ONE HEART & ONE MIND"

66. The New Jerus., a safe house for the saints.
Something very special: God is pointing their minds toward it, as with the nephites. From then on that has been their goal.

67. The ideal--Zion, to be had whenever they are ready for it.

68. The world or the land ~~is~~ *was* has not been redeemed. Men are still sensual and devilish, fighting each other worse than ever--except in Zion.

69. Competitive enterprise gets out of hand: Cf. the FACTIONS of Rome this is exactly what happened: *stasis*

70. Zion does not make war. What makes the inhabs. terrible? *75" 5.5" 1d"* Automat.wpn

71. It attracts the righteous from every region on earth.

if you know & ~
72. Until you have taken the next immediate step, don't go spreading this around or you will spoil everything.

73. There will be a proper time for them to know it.

74. Then they will recog. the plan, when the Lord does come.

75. then all the nations will be terrified. (And then what?)

Here he leaves us. We know & search how & when he rules

DC 46:1 It is all for the Sts. PRESSNT "profit and learning."

2. The Scriptures notwithstanding, "it ALWAYS has been given to the elders of my church...to conduct all meetings as...directed and guided by the Holy Spirit.

Ruc. Soh: Amt vs. Geist; *an issue - see 4C 6 Xtn. 6*

Scr. vs. Inspiration. BOTH are necessary "from the beginning and ever shall be."

3. "NEVER cast ANYONE out from your public meetings..."

You never know

The Physician is sent to the sick

4. All members can attend sacrament meeting though not all partake.

[Theory of the word MISSA]

The nature of the Early Xtn. meetings a mystery: were they secret?

Love-feast, guilds, mysteries, eranos, agape

Sharing the meal a sign of complete sharing

5. Non-members may attend sacrament meetings who are earnestly seeking the kingdom

6. Ditto "confirmation meetings"

Dc 46:7. This is the nearest to the once-popular idea of the early Christian meeting as a free operation of the spirit; the meeting itself was charismatic.

How to avoid chaos? The Nemesis of all the sects:

GEIST had to be superceded by AMT: (St. Augustine, World & Proph.pp.218ff

This verse is very important: Who is "YE"

"...doing ALL things with PRAYDR and THANKSGIVING"

i.e. recognizing that it is all a free gift; that the merit of one does not entitle him to more

There is constant danger in the church of being moved by 1) the commandments of men, 2) of devils, being 3) seduced by evil spirits, or 4) doctrines of devils.

- 46:46 8. Membership does not render immune; on the contrary, there is intimate danger of being DECEIVED.

How do we avoid it? "...seek ye earnestly the BEST GIFTS"

We must seek for definite gifts of the mind,

NOT being carried away by THEM: "always remembering for what they are given"

on set: wh. 4 / 1 = Amt or Geist

[N.B. The safety from uncontrolled GEIST does NOT lie in AMT:

God does not appoint individuals to put is right--we must have the gifts of discernment for ourselves.

GIFTS are individual special endowments. They are not automatically bestowed with OFFICE. BY: Prophecy ;is a Gift, NOT an Office--many high in office do not have it; many ordinary individuals do have it.

- 59: 6 These gifts to individuals are "that ALL may be benefited that seek or ask of me,"

and "they are given for the benefit of those who LOVE ME and keep ALL my commandments"

DC 46:8... and that ye may not be deceived seek ye earnestly the best gifts, always remembering what they are for what they are given..9...that all mlay be benefited...] that ask not ofr a sign that they may consume it upon their lusts.

DC 48:4.

DC 46:21. "to SOME is given the working of MIRACLES"

The other gifts are miracles too: these are unclassified, and may be necessary from time to time.

22. "To others is given to prophesy. There is more than ^{one} prophet in the Church. Here prophecy is plainly a GIFT, NOT an office.

23. The gift of the discerning of spirits--one of the greatest
With the Fall we became spiritually dead
It is not necessary to remain so

24. to some to speak with tongues
The new ~~word~~ GLOSSOLALIA: what good is it? (AN in Holland)

25. gift of the interpretation of tongues
Small comfort to speak in tongues if you cannot understand them!

NONE of the gifts are "something to walk off with"; NONE of them is cause for self-congratulation.

J.S. never mentioned even casually the great accomplishment of translating the .BM as a personal attainment--no cause for boasting: *talent y!*

A gift is a GIFT, something that you have not earned or made for yourself. A gift is NOT a reward or something you have earned: if it was you could DEMAND it as your right. But you cannot demand a gift of anyone. Nor have you a right to ^{hold} without your gifts from others when God commands you to share.

26. "And ALL these GIFTS come from GOD, for the BENEFIT of the children of God."

For benefit, not for boasting
How far this all is from the AS philosophy of "Success", acquisition as your right, possessions as "earnings"

27. At last a GIFT that goes with an OFFICE: The bishop and other elders, "as God shall APPOINT and ORDAIN to watch over the church, are to have it GIVEN to them to DISCERN all those gifts..."

To avoid the inevitable chaos and confusion where all are free to claim gifts and many are eager to do so

28. ANYONE is free to ask for a gift, and "he that ASKETH in the Spirit shall receive in the Spirit."

29- Can you ask for all of them? If your sole purpose is "in order that every member may be profited thereby."

Can you aspire to be head of the Church for the good of others?

J.C. Bennett; Simon Magus

GOD is the head--permit him to do it his way.

No danger here because

30. you must ask "according to the WILL of God"--not your own-

31. "in the name of Christ," and always "in the Spirit..

32. "And ye MUST give thanks unto God in the Spirit..." They are free gifts--we must recognize them as such.

33. And nothing will work ;unless "ye.-.practice virtue and holiness before me continually." IN which case nothing can go wrong.

DC 46:21. "to SOME is given the working of MIRACLES"

The other gifts are miracles too: these are unclassified, and may be necessary from time to time.

22. "To others is given to prophecy. There is more than ^{one} oen prophet in the Church. Here prophecy is plainly a GIFT, NOT an office.

23. The gift of the discerning of spirits--one of the greatest
With the Fall we became spiritually dead
It is not necessary to remain so

24. to some to speak with tongues
The new ~~glossolalia~~ GLOSSOLALIA: what good is it? (AN in Holland)

25. gift of the interpretation of tongues
Small comfort to speak in tongues if you cannot understand them!

NONE of the gifts are "something to walk off with"; NONE of them is cause for self-congratulation.

J.S. never mentioned even casually the great accomplishment of translating the .BM as a personal attainment--no cause for boasting: *talent*!

A gift is a GIFT, something that you have not earned or made for yourself. A gift is NOT a reward or something you have earned: if it was you could DEMAND it as your right. But you cannot demand a gift of anyone. Nor have you a right to without your gifts from others when God commands you to share.

26. "And ALL these GIFTS come from GOD, for the BENEFIT of the children of God."

For benefit, not for boasting

How far this all is from the AS philosophy of "Success", acquisition as your right, possessions as "earnings"

27. At last a GIFT that goes with an OFFICE: The bishop and other elders, "as God shall APPOINT and ORDAIN to watch over the church, are to have it GIVEN to them to DISCERN all those gifts..."

To avoid the inevitable chaos and confusion where all are free to claim gifts and many are eager to do so

28. ANYONE is free to ask for a gift, and "he that ASKETH in the Spirit shall receive in the Spirit."

29- Can you ask for all of them? If your sole purpose is "in order that every member may be profited thereby."

Can you aspire to be head of the Church for the good of others?

J.C. Bennett; Simon Magus

GOD is the head--permit him to do it his way.

No danger here because

30. you must ask "according to the WILL of God"--not your own-

31. "in the name of Christ," and always "in the Spirit.."

32. "And ye MUST give thanks unto God in the Spirit..." They are free gifts--we must recognize them as such.

33. And nothing will work ;unless "ye...practice virtue and holiness before me continually." IN which case nothing can go wrong.

DC 46:21. "to SOME is given the working of MIRACLES"

The other gifts are miracles too: these are unclassified, and may be necessary from time to time.

22. "To others is given to prophecy. There is more than ^{One} oen prophet in the Church. Here prophecy is plainly a GIFT, NOT an office.

23. The gift of the discerning of spirits--one of the greatest
With the Fall we became spiritually dead
It is not necessary to remain so

24. to some to speak with tongues
The new ~~ask~~ GLOSSOLALIA: what good is it? (AN in Holland

25. gift of the interpretation of tongues
Small comfort to speak in tongues if you cannot understand them!

NONE of the gifts are "something to walk off with"; NONE of them is cause for self-congratulation.

J.S. never mentioned even casually the great accomplishment of translating the .BM as a personal attainment--no cause for boasting *talent*!

A gift is a GIFT, something that you have not earned or made for yourself. A gift is NOT a reward or something you have earned: if it was you could DEMAND it as your right. But you cannot demand a gift of anyone. Nor have you a right to without your gifts from others when God commands you to share.

26. "And ALL these GIFTS come from GOD, for the BENEFIT of the children of God."

For benefit, not for boasting

How far this all is from the AS philosophy of "Success", acquisition as your right, possessions as "earnings"

27. At last a GIFT that goes with an OFFICE: The bishop and other elders, "as God shall APPOINT and ORDAIN to watch over the church, are to have it GIVEN to them to DISCERN all those gifts..."

To avoid the inevitable chaos and confusion where all are free to claim gifts and many are eager to do so

28. ANYONE is free to ask for a gift, and "he that ASKETH in the Spirit shall receive in the Spirit."

29- Can you ask for all of them? If your sole purpose is "in order that every member may be profited thereby."

Can you aspire to be head of the Church for the good of others?

J.C. Bennett; Simon Magus

GOD is the head--permit him to do it his way.

No danger here because

30. you must ask "according to the WILL of God"--not your own--

31. "in the name of Christ," and always "in the Spirit..

32. "And ye MUST give thanks unto God in the Spirit..." They are free gifts--we must recognize them as such.

33. And nothing will work ;unless "ye.--practice virtue and holiness before me continually." IN which case nothing can go wrong.

DC 47: 1. John Whitmer Church Historian

2. Not to curtail his activities as an elder
3. the church record and history must be kept "continually"
(E. Bolton's comment to Preston)
4. WHAT things to record will be given by the COMforter

DC 48: 2. Lands still to be apportioned in Kirtland to those from the East

3. they may have to buy from outsiders;

this move is only temporary (1831--this was prophetic)

4. The land must be paid for in money
(as in Israel from the time of Abraham on

***The Jebusite Temple-lot and the Devil's 10th.

Oraibi Must we satisfy the Manner of Unrighteousness? Or is it a cloak
— we / extra m. satisfy — to avoid / poss. legal & tech. offences =

5. the exact location still to be determined
lands to be occupied in the neighborhood *in a heaping goats, first & head; on C. & D. streets & m.*

6. J.S. the city-founder: resulted in the founding of over 100
PERMANENT communities over more than a half-million sq. miles,
in many climes and environments. *lights — Seattle*

First the PLANNING,

carried out as they move in and settle

- a. by families
- b. according to circumstances
(econ.? No order of arrival
No slums in Provo
The best parts of town are the oldest,
vs. snob pressure

- c. As is appointed by the presidency and the bishop of the church"

What, govt. control?!

- d. according to the laws and commandments which he HAVE
received, and...shall receive hereafter.

This was a sore issue, *★* ***The Speech at Far West

DC 59:1. Rigdon and Pratt to preach to the Quakers

★ ***P.P. Pratt, Autobiog. p.61

2. WHO desires to know ALL the truth today?

Such a person spends his days in fervid study, esp of the Scr.

The Shakers want to know "the truth in part, but not all,"

That is not good enough: "they are NOT right before me and must needs
repent."

49:18. Raises the question: What about God's other creatures: must we be vegetarians?

No. But there is a strict rule to be followed:

19. "For behold, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the air, and that which cometh of the earth, is ORDAINED for the USE OF MAN FOR FOOD AND FOR RAIMENT, and that he might HAVE IN ABUNDANCE."

It is all a free gift of God:

20. "But it is NOT GIVEN that one man should possess that which is above another, WHEREFORE THE WORLD LIETH IN SIN."

(***First Vision

DC 42: The Law of Consecration—everyone receives what he needs; no one keeps more than he needs

21. And WO be unto man that sheddeth blood or that wasteth flesh and hath no need.

(Hunting fills my psychological need, vs. this is wasting FLESH of which you have no need: Monte Bean

22. The SOn of Man will not come as an ordinary man
(the disguised wanderer; the Prince Incognito
or as a woman *Anu*

23. Therefore, be not deceived, but continue in steadfastness,
seeking ~~wigawixx~~ signs and wonders?

No, but being aware of signs of the times, which tell us the time of day
but never the zero hour, since no one knows which hour is appointed,

it is legitimate and requisite to look for

1. the heavens and the earth to be shaken (Santillana and the great watching)
2. the earth to tremble and reel to and fro
3. rising valleys, sinking mountains
4. rough places made smooth

all this when the ANGEL shall sound his TRUMPET

Dc 49:24. What concerns us more immediately is what must happen "BEFORE the great day of the Lord shall come" THREE paradoxes:

~~25~~.1. Jacob shall flourish in the wilderness

Who is JACOB? Israel unredeemed, DC 109:58,61

"and the LAMANITES shall blossom as the rose"--fat chance!

(25) 2. ZION shall flourish upon the hills and rejoice upon the MOUNTAINS"

(Of OHIO?? No, it must be "assembled together unto the place which I have appointed." So far no known appointed place had been give

26. SO get busy, go on your mission, repent, and ask for anything you want;

27. ...I will be in your midst, and you shall not be confounded,

28. I am J.C. and I COME QUICKLY (soon, or suddenly?)

DC 50. The trouble at Kirtland.

1. the brethren worried about "the spirits which have gone abroad in the earth."

2. there are MANY FALSE spirits abroad, deceiving the world (Satan and his ministers spreading all manner of false doctrine)

3. "Satan has sought to DECEIVE you, that he might overthrow you."

49:18. Raises the question: What about God's other creatures; must we be vegetarians?

No. But there is a strict rule to be followed:

19. "For behold, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the air, and that which cometh of the earth, is ORDAINED for the USE OF MAN FOR FOOD AND FOR RAIMENT, and that he might HAVE IN ABUNDANCE." *not for sport!*
It is all a free gift of God:

20. "But it is NOT GIVEN that one man should possess that which is above another, WHEREFORE THE WORLD LIETH IN SIN."

(***First Vision

DC 42: The Law of Consecration--everyone receives what he needs; no one keeps more than he needs

21. And WO be unto man that sheddeth blood or that wasteth flesh and hath no need.

(Hunting fills my psychological need, vs. this is wasting FLESH of which you have no need: Monte Bean

22. The SON of Man will not come as an ordinary man
(the disguised wanderer; the Prince Incognito
or as a woman *Anne*

23. Therefore, be not deceived, but continue in steadfastness,
seeking ~~wisdom~~ signs and wonders?

No, but being aware of signs of the times, which tell us the time of day
but never the zero hour, since no one knows which hour is appointed,

it is legitimate and requisite to look for

1. the heavens and the earth to be shaken (Santillana and the great watching)
 2. the earth to tremble and reel to and fro
 3. rising valleys, sinking mountains
 4. rough places made smooth
- all this when the ANGEL shall sound his TRUMPET

Dc 49:24. What concerns us more immediately is what must happen "BEFORE the great day of the Lord shall come" THREE paradoxes:

25.1. Jacob shall flourish in the wilderness

Who is JACOB? Israel unredeemed, DC 109:58,61

"and the LAMANITES shall blossom as the rose"--fat chance!

(25) 2. ZION shall flourish upon the hills and rejoice upon the MOUNTAINS"

(Of OHIO?! No, it must be "assembled together unto the place which I have appointed." So far no known appointed place had been give

26. SO get busy, go on your mission, repent, and ask for anything you want;

27. ...I will be in your midst, and you shall not be confounded,

28. I am J.C. and I COME QUICKLY (soon, or suddenly?)

DC 50. The trouble at Kirtland.

1. the brethren worried about "the spirits which have gone abroad in the earth."

2. there are MANY FALSE spirits abroad, deceiving the world (Satan and his ministers spreading all manner of false doctrine)

3. "Satan has sought to DECEIVE you, that he might overthrow you."

49:18. Raises the question: What about God's other creatures: must we be vegetarians?

No. But there is a strict rule to be followed:

19. "For behold, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the air, and that which cometh of the earth, is ORDAINED for the USE OF MAN FOR FOOD AND FOR RAIMENT, and that he might HAVE IN ABUNDANCE." *not for sport!*
It is all a free gift of God:

20. "But it is NOT GIVEN that one man should possess that which is above another, WHEREFORE THE WORLD LIETH IN SIN."

(***First Vision

DC 42: The Law of Consecration—everyone receives what he needs; no one keeps more than he needs

21. And WO be unto man that sheddeth blood or that wasteth flesh and hath no need.

(Hunting fills my psychological need, vs. this is wasting FLESH of which you have no need: Monte Bean

22. The SOn of Man will not come as an ordinary man
(the disguised wanderer; the Prince Incognito
or as a woman *Anne*

23. Therefore, be not deceived, but continue in steadfastness,
seeking ~~wisdom~~ signs and wonders?

No, but being aware of signs of the times, which tell us the time of day but never the zero hour, since no one knows which hour is appointed,

it is legitimate and requisite to look for

1. the heavens and the earth to be shaken (Santillana and the great watching)
 2. the earth to tremble and reel to and fro
 3. rising valleys, sinking mountains
 4. rough places made smooth
- all this when the ANGEL shall sound his TRUMPET

Dc 49:24. What concerns us more immediately is what must happen "BEFORE the great day of the Lord shall come" THREE paradoxes:

~~25~~.1. Jacob shall flourish in the wilderness

Who is JACOB? Israel unredeemed, DC 109:58,61

"and the LAMANITES shall blossom as the rose"—fat chance!

(25) 2. ZION shall flourish upon the hills and rejoice upon the MOUNTAINS"

(Of OHIO?? No, it must be "assembled together unto the place which I have appointed." So far no known appointed place had been give

26. SO get busy, go on your mission, repent, and ask for anything you want;

27. ...I will be in your midst, and you shall not be confounded,

28. I am J.C. and I COME QUICKLY (soon, or suddenly?)

DC 50. The trouble at Kirtland.

1. the brethren worried about "the spirits which have gone abroad in the earth."
2. there are MANY FALSE spirits abroad, deceiving the world (Satan and his ministers spreading all manner of false doctrine)
3. "Satan has sought to DECEIVE you, that he might overthrow you."

DC 49:4. How to deal with good people like the Shakers,
confirmed in their half-truths: "...reason with them," NOT meeting
them on their own grounds--Leman Copley was not to discuss Quakerism with
them, "but according to that which shall be taught...by my servants,"
if he tries it their way "he shall not prosper."

Our interest is not to prove them wrong or to congratulate them on
what they have right, but to give them the Gospel straight...

It is the Gospel itself that appeals to the honest in heart, not
the intellectual exercise--HAMLET can give you plenty of that,
and leave you empty.

49:5. The position is uncompromising, "For I am God," etc.

49: 6 the Gospel of Salvation has been rejected since men have their agency to
reject it: "...they have done unto the Son of Man even as they listed..."

Without in any- way affecting the truth: HE still reigns as is about to
reign here

49:7. When? Everybody was asking. No quack could resist taking a shot at it.
J.S. did: NOBODY will know the time "UNTIL HE COMES."

(We are still trying to guess it,

If we knew it, that would spoil the test: We must be prepared for
one whose coming takes us by complete surprise--as a thief in the
night...

We are all equally ignorant and all in the same boat:

8. WHEREFORE I WILL THAT ALL MEN SHALL REPENT,
for ALL are under sin,
EXCEPT those which I have reserved unto myself, holy men THAT YE KNOW
NOT OF

9. The world being in such a state, "I have sent- x unto you mine everlasting
9 covenant," to get you OUT of it,
"even that which was from the beginning" and has been allowed to lapse

10. It is the law by which the earth was meant to be ruled from the beginning:
the nations MUST accept it,
at present the rule belongs to "THAT WHICH IS NOW EXALTED OF ITSELF,"
the success which men make for themselves
THEY ARE IN NO MOOD TO SUBMIT TO THE ETERNAL law by receiving the covenant;
very well "if not of themselves they SHALL come down"--they have
exalte-d themselves, but I will bring them down, (Luke I,
and "that which is ~~now~~ NOW EXALTED--of itself--shall be laid low of
POWER." It will be a forceful overthrow.

11. What to do? WARN them,

12. to believe on what is ternal and real, and not on the shadow

13. REPENT and be baptized, and

14. receive the H.G. by the laying on of hands (a shocking innovation)

15. THE NESXT STEP? Marriage!...

16. "that the earth might answer the end of its creation

17. And that it might be filled with the MEASURE OF MAN,
according to his creation

before the world was made. (Clear indication of the Praex. and Conc.)
Everything planned and MEASURED ahead of time.

text reads very much like that of CT 312.ⁿ The deceased is taken aloft by the heavenly messenger to behold the Great God in his court, and down below to see Osiris in his House of Gold (119); lying hidden in his shrine, but animated by the EYE of Re (120f), etc. ~~the Hypocephalus theme is repeated in the inscriptions that cover the walls at Edfu.~~ⁿ

Thus The first scene on the right as one enters the main hall in the tomb of Ramses VI is a semicircle ~~with the Two Ladies, the solar ship, a standing ram-headed Re flanked by four figures including Tm and Khpr, the two-headed Rvty beneath whom a panel with the Horus of light upside down sending down the light of 12 smaller suns to the supine mummy labelled "Re in heaven," the Four canopic figures, etc.~~ⁿ *filled with the hypoc motifs, 84* Going back to much earlier times, De Rouge noticed that the semi-circular tops of ^{funeral} stelae present Hypoc. motifs.ⁿ⁸⁵

A classic example is The Book of Passing Through Eternity; the half-circular top of the stela (Vatican 128) shows us the angel of light, the hawk-labeled "The God of Edfu, the great god of brilliant plumage who gives breath to the nose of the dead". The text reads very much like that of CT 312.ⁿ The deceased is taken aloft by the heavenly messenger to behold the Great God in his court, and down below to see Osiris lying hidden in his shrine, but ^{still} animated by the EYE of Re (119ff), etc. The piece ends with the assurance that the subject's name and posterity will carry on, and that it is this tangible document which guarantees his survival on earth. Thus the hypocephalus situation turns up in numerous half-circular compositions throughout the literature. The hypocephalus theme ^{also} is repeated on the walls of temples.ⁿ⁸⁷

One of the ^{most} completed versions of the hypocephalus epic is a ^{Source} sort of comfort and joy to Plato, but he must go outside Greece to find it, for there is nothing like it in the Nekyia or the Mysteries. It is the story of Er the Armenian, who was left for dead on the battle-field for ^{Ten} 10 days, and came to life to find his own funeral pyre burning gaily around him.ⁿ⁸⁸ Like Abraham and

From the earliest times the POLARITY of the World is in evidence, e.g. in the Lion xx and Eagle, representing Death; the Man and bull= life. The famous silver vase with the great Imdugud bird from Obeid whhows "Kreislauf von Tod u. lebe." (Moortgat, 52)/
Need we recall that lion, hawk, bull and man appear on the Hypocs. in the same sense?

The Tablets are certificates of authority, brought from ehaven; they represent direct revelation from above, proceeding from the seat of wisdom--the w3b3.n.j primeval waters (the EG. WATERS OF Nun); they show "the divisions of the world, the stars and Constellations explained by writing (A.Jeremias, I,51)

They were snatched by Gilgamesh, another hero who died but would not die.

"Celestial and terrestrial writing therefore correspond, and hieroglyph and alpha bet are obtained from the starry heavens." (Jeremias I,49, cit. Job 38:33)

Eg 1/2
The BOOKS OF BREATHINGS, closely associated with the Hypocs. in time and place (Lates Dyns., Gurna Cemetery, they are found together)

can also double as a Hypoc., being folded and placed under the head or on the breast in the same position. (Goyon, L.3279, p.83. 85. In both cases the writing on the Papyrus assured protection and security for all the life to come (p.85)-- the common goal for both documents (p.83). The Sn-sn Texts contain the same formulas as those found on the Hypocs.: e.g. "Thy faces towards me! I am your Lord the Son of your Lord (the Messenger's boast). I am the FATHER OF Osiris; I have walked in the heavens; I have returned (escaped from w3b3.n.j) on (m) earth; I have travelled in the Duat. (ib. pp. 37-39).

FOOD &
FUNERARY OFFERINGS SACRAM.

Frankfort, Anc.Eg. Relig. p.90. "...supplies do NOT prove that the Egs. considered life after death a mere continuations of life upon earth....It is not even correct to assume that his supplying funerary provisions carried the materialistic implications which it inevitably suggests to us."

C. Beatty Pap. (Gard. 1931) Pl. XIX, 1.2 the King is the provider of nourishment, sdfa for the N & S of Eg. in his KA every day.

✓ Roeder, Urk. 25. Amon-Mose: A Htp di Nsw of Osir. Ld. of Abdos: bread, beer, meat, fowl, CLOTHING and linen, incense, oil, other offerings, and all vegetables.

2 Hopf. Isid. 141, Inser. in Tomb of Sethi I: "King Re says to the reprieved ones: Your sins are forgiven you. Denn die Schlachtopfer haben (euere weitere) Hinschlachtung beseitigt (the ARREST sacrif.!). Sethi then 142. kills Apophis in the form of various substitute animals, which can be EATEN and must be entirely burned.

jen Spiegel, An.Serv. 53:402. the last act on leaving the pyr.: the heir throws a loaf of bread: linger primitive fear of the return of the dead.

✓ Blackman, JEA 10: 59. The Op. of the Mouth "is the Solar-Pharaonic toilet followed by a meal. These to elements, the royal toilet and the meal, are the basis of all the other main Egyptiah relig. rites, namely the prep. of the body for burial, the fun. liturgy, the temple-liturgy, & the pruiⁿ. of the Phar. in the temple-vestry."

✓ Kees, Lesebuch, 43. The righteous man does his monthly stint in the temple, putting on white sandals, opening the Geheime, entering the Allerheiligste and eating the bread of the Gotteshaus.

D.C. 121:45 confidence wax strong in the presence of God...
The most terrifying of all situations = hence "garnis" = *prepared & prepared*

and the doctrine of the priesthood (the teaching, the understanding of its workings)

distil upon thy soul (be absorbed drop by drop--more admonition to patience

as the dews from heaven (imperceptibly but tangibly *a way of life vs. Crash program*)

are we too aggressive in our manner? (hard sell of the self = ?)
46. The HOLY Ghost shall be thy constant companion, *Comfortable familiarity*
(Only if we are full of charity towards all men, *or Cratering*
it will not dwell with meanness

To have the H.G. as a CONSTANT companion requires perfect conditioning.

A gentle aspect & Ev. the true index of power.
"and thy scepter an unchanging scepter *not to run to dispaty in a crisis*

(Scepter: staff of office; sign of dominion and BENEFICENCE: Whom the King's scepter touched received a blessing (Esther

It was also the lightning-bolt (A.B.Cook), the White Mace that laid low the Adversary by its power.

If you are full of the power of the P.H. and are constantly guided by the H.G. then your exercise of power can only be godlike, "an unchanging scepter of righteousness and truth,"

and thy DOMINION shall be an everlasting dominion.

(utterly uncorruptible and indestructible

This time of probation is to determine not only who is SAVED but who is SAFE...who can be trusted with unlimited dominion?

and WITHOUT COMPULSORY MEANS it shall flow unto thee forever and ever."

This formula is a descr. cult. & particles p - or up (univ.)
(Where are the mighty armies and banners? In the B.M. whenever there is a conflict, the Devil is on BOTH sides

This is key; 1 - eternal Nature of things
vs. 2nd law: From imbalance to inertia

DC 122:1 (DHC 3:300). "The ends of the earth shall inquire after thy name,
(Jos. and Smith are two of the commonest names in the AS world--but how rarely you find them together!
opprobrium, embarrassment,

fools shall have thee in derision,"

(Who makes fun of any other religious founder?

and hell shall rage against thee."

(The personal vendetta against J.S. is a strange phenomenon

2. the pure in heart...wise...noble...virtuous

(where are they? Never a mass movement!

Such people are exceedingly rare. To qualify one has to do more than keep one's nose clean.)

D.C.121:44. Faithfulness NOT to him, but good faith in all you do
You cannot be faithful to one and false to another--"Be not partial
towards thy brethren..."
J.S.:If he will lie to one...
Faithfulness must be to all people in all things
D.C.10:25, 28.

"...stronger than the cords of death." Not bound by a personal tie,
but that ~~NOTHING~~ under NO circumstances would you cease to be
true and faithful--nothing can keep you from that.

VS. Today: The games people play (on each other)
"Strategies of salesmanship...
Dirty tricks are O.K. if you are on the right side
Maximizing your profits--your first obligation
"No one keeps his word..

The next verse confirms this: You cannot be both partial and just ..

45. Let thy bowels also be full of charity
(a gut feeling, spontaneous, UNcalculated, free of self-interest or
ulterior motive) CHARITY is an ABSOLUTE: No deals, not quid pro quo,
no "what do I get out of this?"; no opportunism ***Paul

Environmentalists guilty of "emotionalism"
that can injure profits--we must be realistic
(A.Rand, The Virtue of Selfishness

This CHARITY must be "TOWARDS ALL MEN,
AND to the household of faith..."
The SAME feeling towards both

"and let VIRTUE GARNISH THY THOUGHTS UNCEASINGLY:" (OVER!)

~~GARNISH THY THOUGHTS UNCEASINGLY~~

It is your THOUGHTS that shine through
Dress standards are an outward sign of an inward grace
Used for ulterior purposes ("Dress for Success!") they can become
vicious--the "costly apparel" of the Nephites
the well-dressed people in the great and spacious bldg.

The Std.: The lilies of the field:
it is your thoughts that must be adored,
but with "VIRTUE"--does not ref. to sex only, but to total honesty

The "great and dreadful day" is when we all get found out,
the most terrifying of all experiences: to stand before him
What happens to our confidence if we know we have been cheating?
It was the thought of being found out that turned John Mitchell green--
found out by the public

If you have been holding back on anything, what will you feel in the presence
of God?

only with perfect honesty and unlimited charity can you get by,
"THEN shall thy CONFIDENCE WAX STRONG in the presence of GOD..."
(We give massive support to each other in the games we play:
We mean well, we have done no wrong in doing what everybody is
doing. We have to be realistic about these things)

But "presence of God?"

Gaenish, ME garnissen, OF garnir, guarir, to provide, strengthen, prepare,
garnish, warn, F. garnir, equip,

OHG warnon= provide, equipe (AHEAD of time),

E. Warn, ware, wary

Law: To warn another that you are going to collect

D.C.121:37. Powers of the PH cannot be used to

cover our sins

The Man of God can do no wrong: Richelieu; ~~Inno. III~~; Deus vult
The Grand Inquisitor

to gratify our pride

The Brethren at Kirtland; Inno. III
***Krtl. Papers

our vain ambition: Wolsey

J.S. on the "great big elders"

or to exercise CONTROL

or DOMINION

or COMPULSION

upon the souls of the children of men, in ANY degree of unrighteousness.

(Can one cover his sins, gratify his pride or vain ambition,
or exercise control, ~~domin~~ dominion, or compulsion over his fellow
men in any degree of RIGHTEOUSNESS? *Yes? No? In mind?*)

121:39....ALMOST ALL MEN, as soon as they get a little authority
...will IMMEDIATELY begin to exercise UNRIGHTEOUS DOMINION."

This must happen ALL THE TIME in the Church.

It is not just peculiar to THAT generation, for, "it is in the
NATURE AND DISPOSITION" of men--almost all men.

*Who are the exceptions? J.S. "all men - subject, vanity..." Some may not be
tempted by a little
but "all men" are!*
And when that happens (as it constantly must) what follows?

121:37. "...the HEAVENS WITHDRAW THEMSELVES..."

(Did that sort of thing happen only 140 years ago?)

*"If I testify of myself..." - I draw & testify & claimant - repeat h
assertions of authy. of office alone.
"Prophecy" - office but a gift" (B.Y.)
gift*
the Spirit of the Lord is grieved"
How can we tell?

He lets us go our way and suffer as the world suffers. *A manifest
gift*

When the P.H. is used to enhance one's personal position,
AMEN TO THE PH OR THE AUTHORITY OF THAT MAN.

(As soon as one puts the slightest stress on personal advancement, the
circuit is automatically broken

383 Ere he is aware (no formal renunciation necessary)
he is LEFT to kick against the pricks
(Fighting himself...LEFT to his own resources

to persecute the Saints

(They never could just leave them alone IF they had been high in
the Church) They still had to be high--leaders.

121:39. ...as soon as they get a little AUTHORITY, AS THEY SUPPOSE...
They do not really have authority. There IS no authority

D.C. 121: 39. ...authority as they suppose..."

The word of power may be exercised over the elements and over the evil spirits, but never over God's children during their time of probation

N.B. "We have learned by sad experience..."

Jos. Smith's own experience with the Brethren at Kirtland.

The levels of revelation...

This came by sad experience rather than revelation...

"... that man ~~my~~ may learn by his own experience..."

We shall GO AWAY now, but we shall visit you again and give you further instructions. - God sets me up). expn, p expn. 0 (}o revelation

Even the Prophet is left on his own to gain experience.

He does NOT have everything given to him.

40. Because "almost all men" thinking they have authority exercise unrighteous dominion,

"HENCE MANY ARE CALLED, BUT FEW ARE CHOSEN.

41. The Automatic current-breaker: "NO POWER or INFLUENCE CAN or ought to be maintained by virtue of the PH, ONLY BY PERSUASION,

by long-suffering,

by gentleness

and meekness,

and by LOVE UNFEIGNED

(The appearance of these can all be faked; "the fawning publican...
→ Iago feigned all) ulterior ends

42.

by KINDNESS,

and PURE KNOWLEDGE (not ulterior, "y" of"

Why not practical knowledge, what is knowledge for? (.B.Y.)

Ans. to "greatly ENLARGE THE SOUL without hypocrisy and WITHOUT GUILE." (of those who are not really interested)

(Pure knowledge has no need for these

121.

121:43. Reproving betimes with sharpness

(Betimes--not by contrivance or policy but on the spur of the moment: our first reaction to the face of Vice is the soundest.

WHEN moved upon by the Holy Ghost (how can you tell?) the other ^{names} knows!

(J.R. Clark: the holding of office does NOT sanctify one's reactions)

It is the real thing if followed by "showing forth...an increase of love toward him whom thou hast reproved, lest he esteem thee to be his enemy."

(Without rubbing in--or else he will be SURE to despise you if you are patronizing).

44. That he may know that thy faithfulness is stronger than the cords of death.

(THAT is a large order--leaves no room for play acting; THIS cannot be faked.

~~45. ...be full of charity towards ALL MEN, AND to the household of faith
Virtue garnish thy thoughts; THEN SHALL THY CONFIDENCE wax STRONG
in the presence of God (The most terrifying of all situations~~

D.C. 121:21. The false accusers "shall not have the right to the PH, nor their posterity."

How to avoid false accusation? Avoid ALL accusing--Diabolos.

22. The millstone, the symbol of ^{inexorable} decline.

23. The persecutors of the Sts. "a generation of vipers shall not escape the damnation of hell."

24. "...~~mine eyes see and know all their works,~~ MINE EYES SEE AND KNOW ALL THEIR WORKS,
and I have IN RESERVE a swift judgment
IN THE SEASON THEREOF,
for them all."

(The Sts. are not the only ones he knows individually and personally)

IN THE SEASON THEREOF...a basic principle of God's admin.

In God's providence, everything has its TURN

Will women ever have the PH?

The 1st shall be last

the head of the table & the foot of the table

He hath put forth the mighty from their seat

Dives has had his time of prosperity on earth, he can NOT have it there.

The TIME of the Jews & the TIME of the Gentiles

Parousia: he visits each flock in its time & season, 3rd Ne.

Capernaum is now glorious...

Adam prays without results until after many days

This is Satan's day of power--but his bounds are set

A time for reaping, a time for sowing

A time for everything...not everything at once

Disp.: The time has fully come

Time shall be no more

The Time of Grace had passed with them...

Ages of darkness & ages of light

After a little sorrow cometh gladness...joy in the morning

The summer is over & gone & my soul is not saved

In this life the Lord acts on such a time-plan

One of the great tests in this time of probation is PATIENCE, a test of faith.

LDS have forgotten: they think as members of the Ch. they can enjoy as they please here and carry right over without a hitch into the great stock-market in the Sky.

Patience? The ME and the NOW generation requires instant gratification.

(Forget all that has happened--follow ME NOW)

25. FOR THERE IS A TIME APPOINTED FOR EVERY MAN, ACCORDING AS HIS WORKS SHALL BE. (This is your "audition"--so many yrs. to show what you can do).
He must choose for himself and act for himself: ~~Woe~~ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil. (Because everybody else is doing it, that excuses you) ^{Membership, assocn.,}

26. "God shall give unto you KNOWLEDGE = ^{Was kann er? (Schiller)} ~~knowing~~; not facts = ^{quiz} ~~show~~ ^{demonstration}
by the unspeakable gift of the H.G.,
that has not been revealed since the world was until now

27. Which our FOREFATHERS have awaited with anxious ~~very~~ EXPECTATION (the time thereof)...in the LAST TIMES, which their minds were POINTED TO BY THE ANGEES, as HELD IN RESERVE for the fulness of their glory."

God holds such things as the PH IN RESERVE.

to duplicate/on earth the ways of the angels who circumambulate the Throne of Glory "Pray to it as you used to pray in my presence at my throne" (Tha'labi, p.60) Ibn Abbas says that God created a tablet of white pearl with covers of red jacinth written on with letters of fire and suspended between heaven and earth; God himself consulted this tablet 360 times a day; "by it he creates and sustains and gives life and takes it away, and does whatever he will...and the first thing God created was then (qlm) and it reached from heaven to earth." (TAH'LABI, P.11). This is the Cabbalistic doctrine that there must always remain a tangible connection between the worlds above and below (I.Meyer, Qabbalah, p.391)

This binding of the individual with the celestial realms to preserve the spark in the body here below appears in the Christian Combat of Adam (Migne, p.359): When Adam's children finally took leave of his corpse in a cave, they lit a lamp and prayed "that the fire would stay in the lamp until the hour when the bodies (of Adam and Eve) were again joined to them." This is the explicit function of the Hypocephalus.

The astral-earth connections of the hypoc. turn up in the Mandaean doctrine that "the light of the stars is borrowed from the Sun because all radiant light comes from the Sun...Every star has a BILURA (n.l. 'a slender chain or cord connecting it) with the Sun, so that it...is visible on earth. For stars and moon have no light but are lighted by the ether from the ~~radiating~~ radiancy of the Sun." (E. Drower, 1012 Quest. p.212.

In the early Christian prayer circle, according to Cyril of Alex. (PG 33:113) After hanking the Lord in the Circle, we call to mind heaven and earth and sea, and Sun, Moon, and Stars and all creation, rational and irrational, visible and invisible. All the heavenly powers, degrees, thrones, and authorities including the POLYFACED Cherubim and Seraphim...standing in ~~place~~ a circle around the Throne of God..

So the image is carried over into the Church. The doctrine of the 7 heavens, wrote C.Schmidt (& Wajenberg) is not Biblical, but also not unchristian--it is only the twist that the Gnostics gave it that can be called unchristian. (p.277)

Eusebius shows us how the Christian schoolmen adapted it at a later time: After the Father he says, comes the Demiurgis and Light-giving (demiourgike kai photistike dynamis) of the Father's Logos, which ~~is~~ the Jews like to call the Light of Truth and the Sun of Righteousness. In third place comes the Holy Ghost ~~and~~ in the place of the Moon (en chora tes Selenes), who is also in the honor (rank) of the first and royal Command (arshes) of the Universe, all things being centralized in the universal Creator. God does not begrudge the existence of other creatures generously and spontaneously sharing his own light to make them lustrous." (Prep.Ev.VII,xiv.

Origen PG 12:73) reports that Jacob read the whole story of his progeny in the Heavenly Tablets. By reading these tablets, he explains, he learned about his own preexistence and the eternal nature and offices, "for the heavenly tablets teach heavenly things." (PG 12:73, 81) this is in the Prayer of Joseph. In a 13C fresco from Monastir Abraham is shown his future progeny in mirrors, in the manner of Banquo (HZ 191 (1960), for "the mirror of the angels made known the will of God," A. Grabar, "Zur Gesch. von Sphara, GLOBUS U. Ref- kampf," HZ 191: p.348.

In the closely related Book of Journeying through Eternity, the phrases and ideas of the Sn-sn writing occur again, with more bold and obvious use of the word Sn-sn throughout. Of the several widely differing versions of this writing, the Stele Nr. 122a of the Vatican is reproduced here, along with a translation based on W. Wreszinski; *cf. Sn-sn Pap.*

The top of the stele is rounded, like half a hypocephalus (cf. Fac. II) and contains the same motifs as a conventional hypocephalus. At the very top, ~~the sun~~, the Sun casts down its rays on all below, the rays being flanked by an inscription that reads: "The God of Edfu (cf. ~~13~~ P.JS), the great god of dappled feather ("the speckled bird") who causes the breath of life to be in the nose of the dead." (AZ 45: 11) (The dead is here called euphemistically "the one over yonder" -- ~~ntj~~ ntj jm).

In the top register are seated 7 gods, with "Horus, ^{who} gives of pleasant breath, life, and power ^{into the nose} heading the procession. The other gods are named, with shorter epithets. Then the inscription: "We give thee glory (radiance), the pleasant air of the good North wind, vigor and joy (expansion of heart), thy children being upon thy seat enduring, imperishable, for time and eternity." The owner's priestly titles are then given, and then: "Thy ba lives in heaven with Ra" (Exactly as in SNsn), thy ka is deified at the head of (hnt) the gods, thy corpse (hat) is in the Duat with Osiris; thy s'ḥ is glorified at the head of the glorious ones." Sḥ is translated in the Sn-sn as "mummy" but here it is "thy noble seal" "Thy heritiage flourishes upon the earth with (hr) Geb, upon thy throne at the head of the living. Thy name hath been firmly established in the mouth of the lving ones (those who are), because of this book of assures Journeying through Eternity." Note that the Book of Sn-sn/~~was for~~ the same benefits for its owner, "Thou goes forth by day" (lit. thy festival is in the day), to unite thyself with the radiant sun's disk." (Should be properly globe: high relief effects

→ *cf. Journeying through Eternity*

Finally, the most baffling and stimulating of all forms of the hyp. the TABULA Smaragdina. I say it is form of the Hyp. because of its convenience, its content and its function. It was found in Egypt, under the head of an old man, in one accurately identified with every ancient seer from Adam to Moses, of a wonderfully beautiful woman in another--Maat the lady of the Green Pectoral.

FROM THE BEGINNING THE HYP. COULD SERVE IN THE ALTERNATE POSITION OF A pectoral. We meet the Tab. Smar. auf allen Ecken, but the oldest are the great EMERALDS OF Abraham which he always wore on his breast, which contained the whole story of creation and displayed the entire plan of the universe, ^{the instructive function} which could heal any who looked upon it--the restorative function, and at Abr's death was returned to the Sun where God hung it up on the disk.

As to its content, it had drawn on it the plan of the universe. Along with that were 13 articles of knowledge, such as the hyp. itself imparted.

As an emerald it embodies the overwhelming predominance of GREEN in Eg. symbolism. We here repeatedly of a green stone and find such in action in the pred. Palettes, green shist for green eye paint for the right of the year. From the first the palettes show a tendency to become as round as possible, whether fish, turtle or birds--all cosmic symbols--all tend to become as comically round as possible.

Its virtue was sought in the thing itself; it became a magical charm, a talisman. It always more than a mere teaching device--it kept ~~xx~~ things on a level of tangible reality, running in unbroken succession from a lump of dough to the fabled Philosopher's Stone of the Medieval alchemist.

ON a broad ~~xxxx~~ front its office was taken over by the mysterious Tabula Smaragda and then by the Philosopher's Stone as men continued to keep the spark alive. The last to bring it to life was J.S., ~~not-as-a-philosophical-indulgence~~

This object is not a toy, but an urgent necessity, the one solid answer to the ultimate question.

DC 78:14. It is MY plan--^{not} yours

DC 78:14. It is MY plan--^{not} yours

It will not be popular--it will mean tribulation

...; will make the CHURCH independent o
above all other creatures beneath the CELESTIAL world.

We read as far as the word "independent" and that is all we want to know.

He want the CHURCH to be independent--not the individual

Independent not of God and angels, but only of the powers hwere BELOW--
BENEATH the celestial world.

God has a plan, he says. We do not wait for him to tell us what it is, but cut him off with our own plan.

His plan is inspired and holy, eternal; as special plan for his own people, the elect, to set them apart from the rest of the world. *12. Men / 29.0*

But we interpose our own plan, which turns out to be the old run-of-the-mill capitalism. *B. or holding - scheme 2 f 20*

✶ We do not have the patience to listen to him, but like Cain, turn on our heel and walk out on him when we don't like the sound of things. - Cain → ① not
we will recall, committed his great crime "for the sake of getting gain."

He makes it clear: 104:15. It is MY purpose to provide for my saints, for all things are mine.

16. But it must needs be done in MINE OWN WAY that I, the Lord, have decreed to provide for my saints...

That seems clear enough--are we ready to go along? But hear what comes next, "...that the poor shall be exalted, in that the rich are made low..." all set on level

This is the theme of the 78:5f as well: "That you may be equal in the bonds of heavenly things, yea nad earthly things also...For if ye are not EQUAL in earthly things ye cannot be equal in obtaining heavenly things."

This equality God insists on in HIS economy--it means most unequivocally for our world a redistribution of the wealth.

-man ✓ EPL

(This is the one thing that Mr. O.H. in his campaign viewed with unmitigated horror) 5-7 →

Yet this is the sum and substance of the Law of Consecr. to which we ~~xix~~ all are committed here and now; as B.Y. puts it:

O.P.F.-J.S.P.

which $v \sim u$),

Both J.S. and B.Y. regard the public-spirited citizen as an essential preparation for the Law of Consecration. Not to pay one's taxes or do service in the militia President Young considered a dereliction of duty by LDS.

→ WJS p.67, 1841. "Prophecy that the day will come when you will say, Oh that we had given heed. But look now on our public works, the store, schoolhouse, for instance. The Simoon of the Desert has passed over it (the people have neglected the common interest for private). The people will not hearken nor hear, and bondage, death and destruction are close at our heels."

Then comes a reassuring word: "THE KINGDOM WILL NOT BE BROKEN UP" (so said brigham also), but we SHALL be BROKEN AND DRIVEN, gathered again, and then dispered; re-

ANother "All" is that all contention is of the devil:

3 Ne. 11:29. For verily, verily I say unto you, he that hath the spirit of contention is not of me, but is of the devil, who is the father of contention, and he stirreth up the hearts of men to content with anger, one with another.

30. Behold, this is not my doctrine, to stir up the hearts of men with anger, one against another; but this is my doctrine, that such things should be done ways. [There is no "righteous anger", a righteous person is concerned with his own sins, for the Lord continues, 32: "And this is my doctrine, and it is the doctrine which the Father hath given unto me...that the Father commandeth ALL MEN EVERYWHERE to REPENT and believe in me."

In the teaching of the Gospel faith and repentance have always gone together.

THERE IS NO PLACE FOR CONTENTION BETWEEN Good Guys and Bad Guys: all flesh is one, in God's sights, and he loves all equally, just as the father loved the prodigal son as much as the obedience son

Never do the Nephites and Lamanites clash in the B.M. without wickedness on both sides. For the understanding was that if the Nephites were not wicked the Lamanites would have NO power over them.

So when the righteous Alma fought hand-to-hand with the wicked Almilki, it was as we are told, because the wickedness of the Nephites had brought the war on themselves.

Mormon 4:5. "...it is by the wicked that the wicked are punished; for it is the wicked that stir up the hearts of the children of men unto bloodshed." The Devil does not care who is fighting whom, or who wins or who loses, just as there is fighting. "The wicked will destroy the wicked...."

Never are we told that the righteous will destroy the wicked.

The one clear-cut case that we like to apply to ourselves is that of David and Goliath. AS if we had the innocence of the youthful David, or as if Goliath was anything but a prize-fighter exercising his profession.

This, a favorite with the Brethren, is a particularly misleading example, because it takes a perfectly simplistic story of brute force losing by a knockout as giving our side a claim to moral superiority.

IF God gave victory to little David he will give us victory. Godd. Then why are we insisting on making ourselves bigger and stronger and more terrifying to behold than Goliath?

Satan is APolyon, the Destroyer, the wrecker, the Deceiver, a Liar from the Beginning, who can neither create or beget, but can only react destructively; his mission on earth is that of the military--to Search and Destroy; to undo what others have done--to destabilize, disrupt, frustrate, embarrass the efforts of others to do something positive

We are commanded to take Isaiah for our guide. "Don't tell me who are my people--that is for ME to decide!" says the Lord speaking through Isaiah. The greater the show of religion, including temple rites and all manner of religious observances, the more it disgusts the Lord."

Who are the Good guys"? "You cannot tell the wicked from the righteous," the Lord told J.S. (DC 10), you cannot tell your friends from your enemies"--L--be patient and leave that to ME!

Who ARE my people (Isaiah again), those who do not compete for high position, disdain the poor, or suffer and thereby encourage gross inequality in the society.

200.
DC 1:14 (SCR)...who will not hear the VOICE of the Lord,
neither the VOICE of his SERVANTS,
neither give heed to the words of the prophets and apostles,
shall be cut off from among the people.

JS Teabh. p. 271. I say in the name of the Lord, that the kingdom of God was set up
on the earth from the days of ADAM to the present time. Wherever there has been
a righteous man...unto whom God revealed his word...272. Where the oracles of
God are not, there the kingdom of God is not.

5 ⊕
9
J.S.Teach.p.59. For our own part we cannot believe that the ANCIENTS in all ages were
so ignorant of the system of heaven as many suppose.

60. Because the ancients offered sacrifice it did not ~~in~~ hinder their hearing the
Gospel; but served, as we said before, to open their eyes...

Wherever the Lord revealed Himself to men in ancient days, and commanded
them to offer sacrifice; to him, that it was done that they might look for-
ward in faith to the time of His coming, and rely on the power of that
atonement for a remission of their sins...

We may conclude, that though there were different dispensations, yet all things
which God communicated to His people were calculated to draw their minds to
the great object, and to teach them to rely on God alone...

DC 38:16....and the poor have complained before me, and the rich have I made, and
all flesh is mine, and I am no respecter of persons.

38:17. And I have made the earth rich, and behold it is my footstool, wherefore
again I will STAND upon it (eben shetiyah)

38:18. And I hold forth and deign to give you greater riches, even a land of
promise, a land flowing with milk and honey, upon which there shall be no
curse when the Lord cometh.

19. And I will give unto you the land for an inheritance IF you seek it
with all your hearts

20...ye shall have it for the land of your inheritance...while the earth
~~xxx~~ shall stand.

DC 38:22. Wherefore, hear my voice and follow me, and you shall be a free people,
and ye shall have no laws but my laws when I come...

38:24. And let every man esteem his brother as himself, and practice virtue and
holiness before me.

38:25. And again I say unto you, let every man esteem his brother as himself.

26. For what man among you having 12 sons, and is no respecter of them, and
they serve him obediently, and he saith unto one: Be thou clothed in robes
and sit thou here; and to the other: Be thou clothed in rags and sit thou
there--and looketh upon his sons and saith I am just?

38:27. Behold, this I have given unto you as a parable, and it is even as I am.
[THIS is the economy pleasing to God] I say unto you, be ONE; [this is what He
means by being one]; and if ye are not one ye are not mine.

38:29. Ye hear of wars in far countries...but ye know not the hearts of men in your
own land.

38:35. And they shall look to the poor and the needy, and administer to their
relief that they shall not suffer...

6
Oliver Cowdery
April

1-6, Laborers in the Lord's field gain salvation; 7-13, There is no gift greater than the gift of salvation; 14-27, Witness of truth comes by the

power of the Spirit; 28-37, Look unto Christ, and do good continually.

4
Joseph Smith Sr.
Feb.

1-4, Valiant service saves the Lord's ministers; 5-6, Godly attributes qualify them for the ministry; 7, Things of God must be sought after.

Now behold, a 'marvellous work is about to come forth among the children of men.

2 Therefore, O ye that embark in the 'service of God, see that ye 'serve him with all your heart, might, mind and strength, that ye may stand 'blameless before God at the last day.

3 Therefore, if ye have desires to serve God ye are 'called to the work;

4 For behold the 'field is white already to 'harvest; and lo, he that thrusteth in his sickle with his might, the same layeth up in 'store that he perisheth not, but bringeth salvation to his soul;

5 And 'faith, 'hope, 'charity and 'love, with an 'eye single to the 'glory of God, 'qualify him for the work.

6 Remember faith, 'virtue, knowledge, 'temperance, 'patience, 'brotherly 'kindness, 'godliness, charity, 'humility, 'diligence.

7 'Ask, and ye shall receive; 'knock, and it shall be opened unto you. Amen.

11
Hyrum Smith
May

1-6, Laborers in the vineyard will gain salvation; 7-14, Seek wisdom, cry repentance, trust in the Spirit; 15-22, Keep the commandments and study the Lord's word; 23-27, Deny not the spirit of revelation and of prophecy; 28-30, Those who receive Christ become the sons of God.

A GREAT and 'marvellous work is about to come forth among the children of men.

2 Behold, I am God; give 'heed to my 'word, which is quick and

'powerful, 'sharper than a two-edged sword, to the dividing asunder of both joints and marrow; therefore give 'heed unto my word.

3 Behold, the field is 'white already to harvest; therefore, whoso desireth to reap let him thrust in his 'sickle with his 'might, and reap while the day lasts, that he may 'treasure up for his soul 'everlasting salvation in the kingdom of God.

4 Yea, whosoever will thrust in his sickle and 'reap, the same is 'called of God.

5 Therefore, if you will ask of me you shall receive; if you will 'knock it shall be opened unto you.

6 Now, as you have asked, behold, I say unto you; keep my commandments, and seek to bring forth and establish the cause of 'Zion.

7 Seek not for 'riches but for 'wisdom; and behold, the 'mysteries of God shall be unfolded unto you, and then shall you be made 'rich. Behold, he that hath eternal life is rich.

8 Verily, verily, I say unto you, even as you desire of me so it shall be done unto you; and, if you desire, you shall be the means of doing much good in this generation.

9 'Say nothing but 'repentance unto this generation. Keep my commandments, and assist to bring forth my 'work, 'according to my commandments, and you shall be blessed.

10 Behold, thou hast a 'gift, or thou shalt have a gift if thou wilt desire of me in faith, with an 'honest heart, believing in the power of Jesus Christ, or in my power which speaketh unto thee;

11 For, behold, it is I that speak; behold, I am the 'light which shineth in darkness, and by my 'power I give these words unto thee.

12 And now, verily, verily, I say

A GREAT and 'marvellous work is about to come forth unto the children of men.

2 Behold, I am God; give heed unto my 'word, which is quick and 'powerful, 'sharper than a two-edged sword, to the dividing asunder of both joints and marrow; therefore give heed unto my words.

3 Behold, the 'field is white already to harvest; therefore, whoso desireth to reap, let him thrust in his sickle with his might, and reap while the day lasts, that he may 'treasure up for his soul everlasting salvation in the kingdom of God.

4 Yea, whosoever will thrust in his sickle and reap, the same is 'called of God.

5 Therefore, if you will ask of me you shall receive; if you will 'knock it shall be opened unto you.

6 Now, as you have asked, behold, I say unto you, keep my commandments, and 'seek to bring forth and establish the cause of 'Zion;

7 'Seek not for 'riches but for 'wisdom; and behold, the 'mysteries of God shall be unfolded unto you, and then shall you be made 'rich. Behold, he that hath 'eternal life is rich.

8 Verily, verily, I say unto you, even as you 'desire of me so it shall be unto you; and if you desire, you shall be the means of doing much good in this generation.

9 Say nothing but 'repentance unto this generation; keep my commandments, and assist to bring forth my work, according to my commandments, and you shall be blessed.

10 Behold thou hast a gift, and blessed art thou because of thy 'gift. Remember it is 'sacred and cometh from above—

11 And if thou wilt 'inquire, thou shalt know 'mysteries which are great and marvellous; therefore thou shalt exercise thy 'gift, that thou mayest find out mysteries, that thou mayest bring 'many to the knowledge of the truth, yea, 'convince them of the error of their ways.

12 Make not thy gift known unto any save it be those who are of thy faith. Trifle not with 'sacred things.

13 If thou wilt do 'good, yea, and 'hold out 'faithful to the 'end, thou shalt be saved in the 'kingdom of God, which is the greatest of all the 'gifts of God; for there is no gift greater than the gift of 'salvation.

14 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

The antiquity is seen in the figure of Janus the Janitor, the Kleidouchos who or holder of the keys, who is both Paterculus and Clusius--he opens and closes.

The main functions of gates and locks is to keep intruders OUT,

Clusius--the ~~key~~ door CLOSES, is ex-CLUDES, EXCLUSIVENESS is the name of it, privacy, & purpose ✓ door.

The Key is before all else ~~mifesh~~ the "opening thing" or instrument, but we leave door & our obj. (key) & says: an open door (be exclusive about a key) a Janitor

IS it a mean-spirited thing, to shut people out?

The treasure with which we are dealing is a thing of power,

the unqualified can a) be harmed by what is in the treasury (the Pardoner's Tale)

if he is not worthy to be trusted with it--knowledg, power wealth...King's Ankus

b. or he may do harm to what is there by abusing it. At any rate he does not appreciate it any more than dogs and pigs do pearls and other gems.

need involve no ~~or~~ while this understanding its use

All this/is ~~without~~ malice or intent either on the part of the gatekeeper or the unsuspecting applicant for admission, but imposed by

that fact that great powers are operating throughout the univ. which cannot be handled with impunity is neither a myth nor a remote reality DC 121:35-38 ✓

Built-in safeguards

A mechanical key or simply password is not ~~adequate~~ enough to protect SOME treasures.

Dc 46: 9. Those who have these GIFTS ask not for a SIGN.

(That is to have it YOUR way--a sign requires nothing: it is a show, you make no sacrifices, exercise no self-control--you have it all YOUR way, i.e. "that they may consume it upon their lusts.")

In the Legends of the 4Cff signs are a special boon to the WICKED, they do not "FOLLOW them that believe" but vice versa

10. The gifts are "given unto the CHURCH"

11. There are MANY gifts,
each person receives "a gift by the Spirit of God"

12. "To some is given one, and to some is given another,..."

(Away with stereotyped Mormons! says BY_ NOT to give the individual personal advantage over others, in the manner of Nimrod,

but "~~THAT~~ ALL MAY BE PROFITED THEREBY." vs. Korihor

(Is patenting moral? Is maximinzing profits? (Harv. Bus. Rev. 1900

13. Do we not ALL know that J.C. is the Son of God and was crucified?

That is the At hanas. Creed: people can meorize and recite it, but what does it mean? One can speak the formal phrases in Testimony Meeting, but to have theat GIFT by the Holy Ghost is something else-- is it something you can talk meaningfully about?

14. Yes, you should bear testimony, because "to others it is given to believe on THEIR words, that they ALSO might have etenrl life...

(Moroni 7

46:15. The important business of ADMINISTRATON,

Meant in the present day sense--yes! It is always changing "according to the conditions of the children of men."

The- important thing is to know WHICH administration under prevailing CONDITIONS is ~~works~~ "pleasing to the Lord...accroding as the Lord will, suiting HIS mercies aco=ording to the conditions of the children of men."

(A dymanic and adaptable concept of Administration, vs. government's weakness is unimaginative routine bureaucracy...)

46: 16. We are surrounded by "DIVERSITIES OF OPERATIONS."

How do we judge them? It is very confusing, and yet we must all participate, our only hope "that the manifestations of the Spirit may be given to EVERY man to profit withal." *(A little, & Leadership & D+C?)*

46: 17. The word of Wisdom: that is what it is--"not by commandment,"--use your own JUDGMENT. Many commands are given without explanation; the Word of Wisdom is open for discussion.

18. The wrod of KNOWLEDGE: because WISDOM must have something to work on and with an empty head cannot be wise; a wise one profits by experience, i.e. know- KNOWLEDGE

19. Faith to BE healed is a gift--does not require the Elders

20. To other is given not just to heal, (that's magic!) but to have FAITH to heal."

Hand of Carver. Nobody that much of a / ne means.

DC 42:73. The Bp. also receives "JUST remuneration" as his "support"

[What has happened to the 'fair price' and the "fair wage"--they vanish with the 'fair profit'; you do not work for your SUPPORT but for all you can get--you the "Power and Gain" syndrome. *maximize?*

74f. Separation is allowed, to suppress adultery,
but not to encourage adultery.

76. Married persons practicing adultery have no place in the Church

77. UNmarried ditto must give it up,

42:78 There is no merit in keeping some laws if you break others,
You may NOT choose your values and priorities of morality within the Church:
"EVERY person who belongeth to this church of Christ, shall observe to keep
ALL the commandments and covenants of the church."

You cannot pick and choose those parts of the Gospel that please you most.
BY says this is a very dangerous practice e.g. with regard to the Scriptures:
we have our favorite passages, which we cite often "at the expense of equally
important ones which we choose to ignore. BY says this practice is especially
common "among those LDS who have acquired more than their share of this
world's goods." Under the new philosophy that is impossible: your just share
is all you can grab--because you worked for it.

42:79. Murderers turned over to the law of the land. The Church does not shed blood,
why should the law of the land? That is not the issue: WHATEVER the law of
the land, with or without capital punishment, IT takes care of the murderer.
The Church does not intercede, "for remember that he hath NO forgiveness..."

80. vs. Adultery is tried in the Church: before at least two ~~in~~ elders, with at
least two witnesses

81. the examining elders "shall lay the case before the church," which votes
by show of hands, "that they may be dealt with according to the law of
God," i.e. cast out.

82. the bishop being present.

83. that is how all cases shall be tried.

84. Theft is punishable by the law of the land, as is 85 stealing

86. and lying

87. vs. "ANY manner of iniquity" entails the law of God, to whom they are
delivered up.

88. Personal offenses should be settled between individuals

89. the recalcitrant party brought before the ELDERS, NOT before the world

90. who offends many in the church shall be chastened before many.

91. Open rebuke for open offense,

if the person does not accept the verdict, "he or she shall be delivered
up unto the law of God"

92. Things should be kept as low profile as possible, letting the minimum
be spread abroad. Every case should be limited as much as possible, but
NOT as a cover-up. What is not settled at one level must go on to the
next, more public, one.

DC 122:4 ...shall seek counsel

authority

blessings,

(Abr. 1:2**

constantly from under thy hand.

J.S. himself having been counselled, authorized, and blessed from under the hands of the Patriarchs and Prophets of old.

Rabbi Levi: Wouldn't I be a conceited ass if I said, 'Come to me all ye heavy-laden...? Ans.: Yes, YOU would be if YOU said that, as I would be if I were to say, Come to me all who have appendicitis and I will give you relief," vs. a Doctor who said it would not be...

DC 122:3. ...the testimony of traitors...thed real enemy

4. they shall have some success, but it will always backfire,

"...thou shalt be had in honor

BUT FOR A SMALL MOMENT...

thy voice shall be more terrible..

(a subject for gratification or congratulation? No, the only weapon is righteousness, and its effect is on the wretched enemies whose terror is anything but an object of joy (Aquinas)**

5. list of PERILS

6. the utterly RELENTLESS nature of men

(What makes war so sad? NOT the suffering that people must ENDURE,

but the suffering that people are determined to INFLICT

The tragedy is not what becomes of us but what we have become...

7. DE PROFUNDIS (Ps., Mos. "the bitterness of hell,"

Abr. "a horror of great darkness..."

Xt. Gethsemane, the Bitter Cup

ALL these things shall give thee EXPERIENCE

(what for?

AND SHALL BE FOR THY GOOD

(How is that possible?

Both these statements look forward to a tremendous future

Evil lies ahead, and so does redemption

When will we need such experience? Why?

8. The Son of Man hath descended BELOW THEM ALL. His exper. is a horrendous

Art thou greater than he?

(What is the point of being the Son of Man if you have to suffer like that?

There must be opposition in all things. It cannot be trivial or a mere token opposition to count as real EXPERIENCE, / real

All must suffer, but the righteous does not make his own hell; that is the difference. He suffers more than others, / he

9. THEREFORE, HOLD ON THY WAY

the PH shall remain with thee

for THEIR BOUNDS ARE SET, THEY CANNOT PASS.

Thy DAYS ARE KNOWN

thy YEARS ...NUMBERED--nothing will lessen them if you are righteous

"therefore, FEAR NOT WHAT MAN CAN DO,

for God shall be with you forever...

Devil too must have his day, but all things are under his

DC 123:1. The importance of keeping RECORDS of things: PEOPLE HAVE SHORT MEMORIES.
The NOW generation does not care,
vs. no progress without continuity,
no IDENTITY without MEMORY.

Our present bank acct. consists of past deposits

4. "And PERHAPS a committee can be appointed to find out..."

(Does God say "PERHAPS"?)

Yes, from YOUR point of view; he is leaving it up to your judgement
if YOU find it necessary... *He, d. r. h.s.: you be judge*

5. This is the beginning of the Church's Anti-Mormon collection

★ 6. This is the origin of the ACTS of the Saints ***Eisler

To our TESTIMONIES we must add EVIDENCE

(Bro. Lund's reluctance to stir up a manure-pile
Sounding Brass

n.b. 1st person Pl.: No-t God but Joseph speaking.

We must do our part "before WE CAN fully and completely claim that
promise" of God's intervention

We must do everything WE can, AS A LAST EFFORT WHICH IS ENJOINED ON US..."

"...before HE CAN send forth the power of his mighty arm."

Not r, b, s, but r to a set / up a way / our good.

7. To expose the true nature of the opposition which the world presents to the
Gospel, "IS AN IMPERATIVE DUTY that we owe to God, to angels...etc

What is the nature of that opposition?

THAT SPIRIT WHICH HATH SO STRONGLY RIVETED THE CREEDS OF THE FATHERS

(we call that Fundamentalism) *delib. distortion & used Creeds as a straitjacket*
WHO HAVE INHERITED LIES (so much for tradition = unquestioning acceptance)
upon ~~xxxxxx~~ the hearts of the children, and filled the world with confusion,
and has been GROWING STRONGER AND STRONGER.

and is now the very MAINSTRIPING OF ALL CORRUPTION,
and THE WHOLE EARTH GROANS UNDER THE WEIGHT OF ITS INIQUITY.

(What is he talking about? The criminal element?

The & structured conglomerate of "Wilm. Cizm" & "Corrupt Or."
8....chains, and shackles, and fetters of hell."

(Who is wearing them? *L! R. Dubos, Animal* ★

9-11. it is "an IMPERATIVE DUTY we owe to all the rising generation..."

(Freedom of information--such things must be searched out in the archives
v.5, and brought out into the open.

Baby-brain: We are going to turn the Freedom Of Inf. Act around,
and allow the release of no information that wicked people might use
for nefarious purposes.

(In that case lock up the Bible, for "the Devil can quote Scripture
for his purpose!")

12. "...there are many yet on earth" in ALL churches and parties..."who are
only kept from truth because they know not where to find it--"

It has been hidden "by the subtle craftiness of men..." *1984 "mirr" Cronkhit*
What is the nature of this truth: The criminal activity of men in high
places

13. A very strong statement: we should "wear out our lives in bringing to light
all the hidden things of darkness..."

DC 123:14f. The world has a short memory,

It is up to us to keep a record that cannot be faulted,

15. "FOR THERE IS MUCH WHICH LIETH IN FUTURITY...

which DEPENDS ON THESE THINGS."

(God could take care of it all, but it is part of OUR obligation and assignment

16. It is a small helm that will guide a great ship--the importance of INFORMATION in the course of affairs.

17. We have things to do which MUST be done--and by us. What?

"...let us CHEERFULLY do ALL THINGS THAT LIE IN OUR POWER:

and THEN we may STAND STILL, with the utmost assurance, to see the salvatioan of God, and for his arm to be revealed."

(I prayed for an A and you gave me a C

23/3!
D.C.124: Intd.!

1....unto this end have I raised YOU (J.S.) up, [should it go to his head?] that I might show forth my wisdom through the WEAK things of the earth."

"I will give men WEAKNESS///" What a gift!

* ***Isaiah on unsuccessful people. ✓ *W. A. W. - 1841?*
Chas" Letter *Gow. Morris*

2. Nauvoo is to be something extra

immediately to proclaim my gospel: "a solemn procl"= a special assemb. and this stake called for the purpose.

planted to be a cornerstone of Zion

polished after the similitude of a PALACE.

[A Palace is a Palatium--after the SIMILITUDE'; a ring-camp, *tent, pavillion*

A place where the King makes a BRIEF stop in passing.

3. A FORMAL Proclamation "to all the kings of the world, to the 4 corners thereof (the Archaic image to the Pres.-elect (1841, Jan. to the high-minded governors of the nation

to all the other nations

4. BUT "written in the spirit of MEEKNESS

by the power of the H.G.,

which shall be in you at the time of the writing..."

B.M.

5. J.S. given a view of world affairs in times to come

6. God now calls upon the world "to give heed to the light and glory of Zion, for the SET TIME has come to favor her."

[N.b. certain things have SET TIMES in the order of world history

A brief, E. per. & prosperity did 2: Nauvoo in 1841 by J. S. West

7. It is up to YOU to make them hear it "with loud proclamation..." with testimony

fearing them not, FOR THEY ARE AS GRASS

all their glory as the flower thereof WHICH SOON FALLETH, (more than a platitude--a Prophecy)

D.C.124:101. Where "William's joy and reward is.

103. Rigdon recalled

104. he shall be healed

105-8 a familiar story

109. Rigdon did not feel secure in Nauvoo (not C.C.)

110. He is reassured.

111-114. Amos Davies given a chance to pay stock and

114. "abase himself that he may be exalted."

115. Robt. D. Foster to participate "as the door shall be open to him from time to time."

116. he must "clothe himself with charity; and cease to do evil, and lay aside all his hard speeches."

(the Prophet was dealing with TOUGH CUSTOMERS, J.S. [L. Harry] d.)

119. The MONEY IS NOT THE IMPORTANT THING:

Let no man pay stock to...the Nauvoo house unless he be a believer in the book of mormon and the revelations)

(Do we follow that rule now? The O.C. Tanner room; in S. [L. Harry] d.)
A - a [L. Harry] d. [L. Harry] d. [L. Harry] d.

120. "For that which is more or less than this (the D.M. and revs.) cometh of evil...attended with CURSINGS and not blessings...

(the LDS must walk a narrower line

There are certain things we must take seriously

121. the quorum of the Nauvoo House assign themselves wages

(Is this the origin of the present practice? The workers on Ch. projects get min. pay and no overtime because they are working for the Ch. The officials exchange memoranda congratulating each other on the fine job they have done, and vote themselves bonuses).

122. Work can be counted for stock.

124. Hyrum given the patriarchal office and sealing blessings, even THE HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE,

whereby ye are sealed up

that ye may (NOT "can") not fall

notwithstanding the hour of temptation. *strengthen you, not render you immune or infallible*

("May not" means you will not necessarily, you are not bound to fall or certain to fall)

125. J.S. to be A PRESIDING ELDER over ALL my church

(He is the President rather than the Prophet.

Prophecy is NOT an office but a GIFT

The recent tendency to substitute the title of PROPHET is an evasion of duty, putting the burden of qualifying for revelation on the shoulders of ONE man, and thus relieving the rest of the saints of that burden and responsibility

a TRANSLATOR (why does that title come first?), a REVELATOR, a SEER and PROPHET (why does that come last?) *a new message*

126. With S. Rigdon and W. Law to receive THE ORACLES FOR THE WHOLE CHURCH. (There were many better men in the church than Rigdon and Law. Have the counsellors to the 1st Pres. been remarkable men in the past? Usually not.

127. B.Y. Pres. of the TWELVE TRAVELING COUNCIL."

D.C. 124:70. The money paid for the stock to be used for the Temple ONLY. *(shifting of marked money, common - management of Institute, ELLW)*
71. If it is used for other purposes, it shall be repaid 4-fold.

72. J.S. the first to take stock in it.

74. Vinson Knight to put stock for his generations after him...

75. while championing the cause of the poor and the needy
Is this taking of stock part of the Law of CONSECRATION?

Over & above tithing
77. Hyrum is to put stock into that house as seemeth him good

78. Ditto Isaac Galland, to "be remembered for an interest in that house from generation to generation."

80. Wm. Marks ditto as seemeth him good.

82. Wm. Law ditto

83. The Lord has a s course prepared for the inhabitants of Kirtland, which Law & family want to join.

84. Almon Babbitt up to his old tricks *see Cyclop. 48* 11,252 *1835 = 0 so indulgent*
an ASPIRING type 11,346 *" II, 346 / 3 Roman*
A promoter, he "setteth up a golden calf for the worship of my people." *Did Babbitt actually - a gold image?*
The golden calf means just one thing in the scrs: "they set their hearts on riches..." E.T.B. : 0 on Salmon's - Aug.

85. All who come to Nauvoo must mean business: to keep my commandments.

86. Here they shall "live unto me...die unto me...rest...and labor.
this was to be the HOME of the saints.

87. Don't worry about the unhealthy situation, *(to Wm. Marks)* *Law*
"the sickness of the land shall redound to your glory:" *- 1st v. 2*

88. Marks meantime is to preach in adjacent cities

Law
89. And "with his interest support the cause of the poor, and publish the New Translation

91. And replace Hyrum as Conc., who has become Patr. to the Ch.

92. Holding the Keys of the patriarchal blessings

94. "from this time forth"/Hyrum to be "a prophet, and a seer, and a revelator unto my church, as well as (unto?) my servant Joseph."

marks? Law
Wasn't he such before? Not to the Ch.

95. Hyrum supplants Cowdery

97. Keys of ministry promised to W. Law (was too heavy a burden put on him? He wasn't having any of the fun. What fun? Office? Influence?

What is the true joy of being engaged in the work?

It is what goes on between you and your heavenly rather
The LESS others know your real desserts, the deeper your ties with the other world the more joy and satisfaction and security--the ONLY security.

Never count on men or office or recognition or promotion in the world--

98-100 To Wm. Law are promised the ultimate blessings

but he felt put upon, missing out on the big stuff

98-99 A horrible environment; he is to rise above it.
"Mount up - magnify thoughts as upon eagle's wings." O do so?

D.C.124:7. The Heads of Govt. must be left without excuse
when the visitations follow....

8. When I...appoint the portion of the OPPRESSOR among hypocrites,
(they are not leaders as they pretend, but oppressors--hypocrites)
IF they reject my servants and my testimony.
[A common phenomenon in the modern world]

9. I will visit and soften their hearts, many of them for good

(A.N. and Haakon with Pres. Smith

It is the minor officials that make the trouble.

Is there a case of a RULER raging against the Church?

that ye may find grace in their eyes,

that they might come to the light of truth,

and(I will visit) the Gnetiles to the exaltation or lifting up of Zion. Or Paul

10. For the day of my visitation cometh speedily (soon?)with speed?),
in an hour ye think not of."

The security problem: "And WHERE shall be the SAFETY of my people,
and REFUGE for those who shall be left of them? (i.e. those not joined
to the main body in Zion).

11. Kings are invited to bring their Au and Ag "to the help of my people"
to the house of the daughters of Zion.."

(It was not until WWII that this sort of assistance was set up
Musa Bey Alemy's farm

12. R.B. Thompson to "help you write this proclamation
13f. " " receives a promise and a warning.

15. Why was Hyrum never an Apostle?

16. The rascal J.C. Bennett...his rewards shall not fail IF he receive counsel."

17....he shall be mine IF he do this

I accept the work which he HATH done, which I accept IF HE CONTINUE,
& will crown him with blessings, etc.

NOT so with the names that follow!

(A very clear qualification made wach time/-J.C. a gifted man, but...
There have been many in the Church

18. Lyman Wight to preach "in the spirit of MEEKNESS, confressing me before th
world."

19. He will have the reward of D. Patten "who is with ME at this time...
my aged servant J.S.Sr., who sitteth with Abraham at his right hand...
[Is he less priveleged than Patten?

No--this is to let US know in familiar language that all is well
and more than well with them

20. Geo. Miller is without guile--unqualified

They say J.S. was an uncanny judge of character--his enemies grant him
that. SO was B.Y.

21. He is called as a Bishop to "administer blessings upon the heads of the
poor of my people

DC 124:48. Practice before me, i.e. you think you are fulfilling your religious duty; feel justified before God

49. if you work at an assignment with all your might
with all you have
and cease not your diligence

God will require no more if your enemies hinder completion

50. Those who hindered the work will have to pay

51. So it is with Jackson County Saints

52. and the opposition to them

53. This for your consolation! *2. pure consolation*

54. 'I will save all those who have been slain AND have been pure in heart, in Missouri.' *external categories.*

55. And AGAIN...I command you AGAIN to build a house to my name, even in THIS place (Nauvoo ~~66~~ they did so)

Why again? *Not a secret a lot* "That you may prove yourselves unto me they ye are faithful in ALL things whatsoever I command you..."

They are given another chance

that I may BLESS You, and crown you with honor, immortality, and eternal life." *By O. S. & vindicated persons. Most deserve*

The surprising thing is that they took him at his word and did build the grandest Temple of all.

It did not last long--but it fulfilled its purpose! here we are told explicitly what that purpose was. It turned a cursing into a blessing.

** By J. M. pp 107*

56. The Mansion House was to be a permanent establishment, *"2 generation to generation"*
"for the boarding of strangers" *An institution, NOT a building*
and the Smith family Cf. ABRAHAM IN HEBRON. *L. S. Sejourne Teotihuacan 5000 B.C. all? Copied. destroyed!*

57. Joseph's blessing shall be put upon the head of his posterity after him."

** Buddy* What is the status of the Reorganites?

58. His is the blessing of ABRAHAM: Not only his posterity but "t he kindred of the earth shall be blessed" because of him and his seed.

59. This house shall be their base of operations.

Did he really believe an ordinary house would stand "forever and ever"?

Cf. The ship of Theseus.

60. The Nauvoo House to be a delightful habitation *Not ascetic*
a resting-place for the weary traveller
Zion as a SHOWPLACE-- a tradition in the Church

61. Who are the "plants of renown and watchmen upon her walls?"

62. A committee of 4 appointed for the Temple-building.

64. Selling stock to raise money

65-66. Minimum share \$50, max. holding \$15,000.

67. To be paid for upon receipt.

69. A boon for his family forever--they are not to get rid of it.

(Stock & The Bulls)

D.C. 124:128-130 The Twelve and their calling.

131-2 The High Council--another 12.

133f. A quorum of high priests qualifying as Stake Presidents.

138. The 7 Presidents of Seventies

141. Presiding Bishopric

142-5. Other offices.

D.C. 125: 2 Sts. in Iowa to gather together and build up cities
(Every village in Utah had "city" appended to its name)

3. Zarahemla to be built oppl. Nauvoo

4. The people to gather there OR in Nashville, OR in Nauvoo,
or in any other stake "which I have appointed."

2!
(Basic soc. princ.: To come together & live in communities
rather than farms and ranches. This became important in
the West

D.C. 126 B.Y. can stay home for a while.

All are allowed a breather from time to time--even in a crash program;
it makes for efficiency. e.g. the new meeting-program by removing
pressure redirects energies.

Taylorism vs. the Work Ethic. ^{Drive} The A.S. insistence on constantly pushing
ahead, vs. 121:46 "Thy dominion shall be an everlasting dominion, and
without compulsory means it shall flow unto thee forever and ever.

D.C. 127. Nauvoo, Sept. 1842.

1. Per-secutio, the method--always under the shadow of legality.

B.Y. the existence of the legal profession implies intention to deceive:
either to protect against deception or to practice it with impunity and
a clear conscience.

It is a case of 1) PROSECUTIONS in the name of justice and right

2) PRETENSIONS, founded on falsehood

2!
**Eg. Truth & Falsehood: the theme is not the confrontation of
opposites, thesis & antithesis, but the clever and aggressive
way in which Falsehood masquerades as Truth. He says there IS
no case because he IS Truth, and that is all there is to it.

J.S. into the Wilderness: the Rechabite theme--the prophets of old and the
Lord all had to disappear for a time.

Modern commentators have interpreted this as cowardice or at least a
lack of self-confidence in JESUS.

It is nothing of the sort: there are times when we are commanded to
make ourselves scarce,

e.g. when the Angel of Death is abroad he spares none.

Was it timidity to flee from the Flood?

For Alma or the Teacher of RIGHTEOUSNESS TO RETIRE TO THE Desert?

For the Saints to withdraw to the Mts.?

Zion is a place of security and Safety?

Where is such a place today?

IT is a lesson not to be lost: Our mountain bastion against the wicked world has suddenly promised to become the most IN-secure spot in all the world in case we by our follies get ourselves into a war. The whole Wasatch Front will have to be EVACUATED .

Let that be an admonition as to where true security lies. The Best-laid military plans invariably lead into a morrass of uncertainty and confusion--once the shooting starts it is all OUT OF OUR HANDS. *Expunging heart, etc.*

He is there until "the storm is fully blown over."
*How long will that be? ***Plato, Leges*

Solon's 10 years.

D.C. 127:2. "...the envy and wrath of man have been my common lot all the days of my life..."

In another this would be rhetoric. J.S. is one of the FEW men of whom this can be said truly; fully confirmed by an exhaustive ;documentation.

People still blow up when they hear his name.

A What was the reason for it? ***The Survey by Decades, "Mixed Voices"

You must admit, there is something strange behind this, good or bad? "Judge ye for yourselves!"

"...deep water is what I am wont ;to swim in. It has become a second nature to me..."

(The world is in VERY deep water today, but it is too scared to believe it. Why the people stayed on board the Titanic...it was too cold and dark down there...

The best thing to do is "like Paul, to glory in tribulation..."

a. because you have been delivered to date--assurance enough of future deliverance, Abraham 2:13:

"Thou didst send thine angel to deliver me from the gods of Elkenah, and I will do well to hearken unto thy voice..."

In every crisis Israel is reminded of PAST Deliverance, esp. from Egypt; in the B.M. it is the deliverance of Lehi that is recalled

b. NO matter how it turns out, "I shall triumph over all my enemies, for the Lord God hath spoken it..."

3. What is our attitude in such trials? "Let all the saints rejoice, THEREFORE, and be exceeding glad..." They CAN'T LOSE.

4. Let all the work go on as if nothing were wrong, but with "redoubled works"...No matter how these enterprises turn out, "YOU SHALL IN NO WISE LOSE YOUR REWARD."

"And if they persecute you," that is the standard scenario, and "for all this there is A REWARD IN HEAVEN."

(You are a fool to expect it here: If eternity is what you are after you cannot claim it in this brief episode of assistance, where we fight a losing battle with the calendar and the clock--if you would lay claim to eternity you must think in terms of eternity, not of a "CAREER"

5-6. An accurate record of Baptisms for the dead must be kept by an ear-witness; why the hearing? Because the NAME is all of the person that is there.

D.C.127:7 Recording Bapt. for the dead: "THAT IN ALL YOUR RECORDINGS IT MAY BE RECORDED IN HEAVEN;

whatsoever you BIND ON EARTH, may be BOUND IN HEAVEN, etc.

This is the invariable rule with the Egs., going back to the Book of Remembrance. *Pop. Harris 501,*

It is in the Books that the human race is bound together as a family

It is the BOOKS that bind us to the past: without them, we have nothing to show for our existence. Without them man loses his identity.

It was when Adam registered his children in the Book of Remembrance, opened in HEAVEN before the beginning of the world, that the Human Race was officially declared in existence. *Gen. 5:1 ff*

Korzibsky: "Man is a time-binding animal"; therefore:

8. "For I am about to RESTORE MANY THINGS TO THE EARTH, pertaining to the priesthood, saith the Lord of HOSTS (the HOSTS must be registered) *IGM*

9. AND AGAIN, let: ALL THE RECORDS BE HAD IN ORDER
(the very purpose of the records being to retain the STRUCTURE in which the PLAN is operative

that they may be PUT IN THE ARCHIVES OF MY HOLY TEMPLE

[The Temple is the institution at which TIME, PLACE, and HUMANITY are all bound together and properly correlated and FIXED:

#TO BE HELD IN REMEMBRANCE FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION: *2 Egs. 200*

(These things are not to be lost, but to be used, to be incorporated into the structure of the Church in conscious AWARENESS--Remembrance.
Back to the basic BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE

10. J.S. strongly moved to push baptism for the dead.

11. "...the prince of this world cometh, but he hath NOTHING in me."
Today he is ruling unchallenged

→ Note last verse: Signed (J.S., 1st Pres. Ling.; Chap. 10, own sig.)

D.C. 128:1 These are the great revelations which the Adversary was trying to keep from the Church. Esp. Bapt. for the Dead..."that subject seems to occupy my mind, and press itself upon my feelings the strongest..." even while Satan does all he can to frustrate the whole thing.

2. The words "concerning a recorder," the the previous letter were a DIRECT REVELATION, "which I now certify..."

The recorder "should be EYE WITNESS, and ALSO to HEAR WITH HIS EARS, that he might make a record of a truth bef. the Lord."

Two kinds of recorders: Those who copy down other records (as I do),

2) those who MAKE the records as WITNESSES: the Lord requires ALL of us to be such, for the source of ALL records is the original witness. *(all) with signed. r.*

We are all original witnesses of important events. In history it is the things that seem commonest which (naturally) go unrecorded, but these, being commonest, when a new culture emerges to which they are unknown, are the very things one misses most. We know far more about the world of 1400 B.C. than we do about the world of 1400 A.D.

(Did anyone ever think how quickly the age of the sailboat, the steamer, the railroad, and now the automobile, would pass? All in MY lifetime!

D.C.128:19. The quality of the Gospel: "What do we hear in the gospel we have received? A true evangelium--nothing but GOOD NEWS.

A voice of gladness!

Those who deliver the ;message from heaven are bursting with joy at the opportunity. We must not forget THEM! They are doing what they have been waiting to do for a long time. IT is THEIR joy that is communicated to us."

A voice of MERCY from heaven.

D.C. 1: In view of your condition, this is to help you out. It is pure kindness and thoughtfulness on our behalf.

We have got ourselves into a frightful position, but GOD is loving and forgiving and is doing everythign to help us.

A voice of truth out of the earth,

D.C. 1:17. WHEREfore, I the Lord, knowing the calamity...called upon mly servant J.S. and spake unto him from heaven, and gave him commandments... 28. (that) inasmuch as they were humble they ...might be blessed from on high , and receive knowledge from time to time. 29. And after having received the record of the Nephties...my svt. J.S. Jun. might have power to translate thru the mrcy of God, by the power of God, the Book of Mormon.

A voic of gladness for the LIVING AND THE DEAD; glad tidings of great joy

We have been made ~~mre~~ aware of this than any other.

Cf. Luke 1:17

How beautiful upon the mountains...that say to ZION:..

As the DEWS of Carmel, so shall the knowledge of God descend upon them.

This imagery goes back to the mission of ENOCH, preaching upon the Mts., gathering the ZIon of God, as the heavens shed their tears as rain upon the mountains.

It is a message of the Last Day, warning and hope, now being repeated.

20. SPECIFICALLY: Glad tidings from CUMORAH! Moroni, an ANGEL FROM
A HEAVEN (this changes everything), delcaring the fulfilment of the prophets--a book to be revealed.

(The BOOK Was forthcoming. Cf. the Koran--their message like ours: God has spoken again--never mind what he said!

The voice of the Lord...declaring the three witnesses to bear record of the book!

(This is before it was translated. The REAL test was to produce the book). THAT was no illusion!

The voice of MICHAEL on the banks of the SUSquehanna, detedcting the devil when he appeared as an angel of light.

APOCALYPSE

This is ALSO an episode from the/~~TESTAMENT~~ OF ABRAHAM.***

Mich.= Adam, no railing accusation

Peter, James and John--everything but the DATE

D.C. 128:9 earth and binds in heaven. Nevertheless, IN ALL AGES OF THE WORLD" having
"a dispensation of the priesthood...THIS power has ALWAYS Been given." *Eg. Tradu*

"Whosoever those men did...truly and faithfully, AND kept a PROPER RECORD
of the same, it became a LAW on earth..."

(Custom and tradition? The NOMOS, N.t '3 = a *duly noted & w/ tradn.*

"This is a faithful saying. Who can hear it?"

Center
10. Mt. 16:18f. ***Endowment, p. 121 13-18 show J.S. a true & h guide

11. the Keys are "the powers of the HOLY Priesthood...
they give easy access to "facts in relation to the salvation of the
children of men, both as well for the dead as for the living."

12. Baptism of the Living "was instituted to form a relationship with the ordinance
of baptism for the DEAD, being in the likeness of the DEAD."

[Bapt. for the DEAD has PRIORITY--it is THE Baptism proper.
This is perfectly clear in the calling of Joh the BAPTISTS, whose office
was primarily to serve former generations: *Lk. I:17, 18f.*

What is the numerical proportion between the baptized Living and the Unbap-
tized dead? THAT is where the work lies! *living ~ a cadre.*

13. Baptismal font was instituted as a SIMILITUDE OF THE GRAVE," in a low place,
"underneath where the living are wont to assemble..."

m THAT ALL THINGS MY HAVE THEIR LIKENESS, and that they may ACCORD
ONE WITH ANOTHER--that which is earthly conforming to that which is
heavenly... *I Cor. 15:46-48:*

[The Eg. Rule of Three, cf. *Mos. 6:63-
Exposure to the ** You & a bunch of old keys - change*
utterly worthless & knowledge
know a la. key *or 1.0!*

14. Records of the dead made on earth are matched by those in heaven:
"THIS...is the sealing and binding power, and
IN ONE SENSE OF THE WORD,
the KEYS of the KINGDOM, which consist in THE KEY OF KNOWLEDGE."
operation: a key = gadget, an automatic device = terra hosp., a matching of
a conformity, p. 10 *shared 20*

15. The Dead; "THEIR SALVATION IS NECESSARY AND ESSENTIAL TO OUR SALVATION..."
Neither can be "MADE PERFECT" without the other. *Salv: a key's connection, an op.*
Salv: enter God's love = wh. saving

16. I Cor. 15:29, Cf. ***Bapt. for the Dead in Ancient TIMES. *a key admits & excludes*
a certifier of authority:
Heidrich: King of Kings

xk 17. Malachi 5:6, refs. to "this most glorious of all subjects belonging to
the everlasting gospel, namely, THE BAPTISM FOR THE DEAD" *Salv. h. prerogatives*
of a tiny & a spec. privilege or luck

18. "...the EARTH WILL BE SMITTEN WITH A CURSE unless there is a WELDING
LINK of some kind or other BETWEEN THE FATHERS AND THE CHILDREN

...for it is necessary in the ushering in of the dispensation of the
FULNESS OF TIMES...that a WHOLE and COMPLETE and PERFECT UNION, and
WELDING TOGETHER OF DISPENSATIONS, and KEYS, and POWERS, and GLORIES...
revealed from the days of Adam even to the present time..."

Q? we all to live & w- so? A more limited (constr.) view out & question!
including "things...kept hid from the foundation of the world...revealed
unto babes and sucklings in this, the dispensation of the fulness of
times."

we got lost sight of?

Questions & Orig. of 8 Dr. 1/2 = profess 3 unable answers, Aquinas
D.C.129:1. ANGELS: "resurrected personages, having bodies of flesh and bones--
2...a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as
ye see me have."

3.

SPIRITS: of just men made perfect...not resurrected, but inherit the same glory.

These are personages "in HEAVEN," not on earth, vs.

IN between: Enoch

Elijah

John

3 Nephites

Are still equipped for earth-missions, & committed to theater & E.

4. When a messenger comes saying he has a message from God,
offer him your hand...

Do angels ever offer their hands to mortals? No = you ask

5. If he be an angel he will do so, and you will feel his hand.

Did this ever happen to J.S.?

(Lots of things must have happened)

~~This is the nachwatch: the story of Masau,~~

David-

Don Giovanni

Sealiger: Don't do it!

There is a vast amount of hand-lore throughout the world coming down from ancient times--from very ancient times, in fact

The Hand that created Shu and Tefnut so they could beget Atum
Like the Eye of Re that creates (resurrects) and enlightens,
the hand (of Chnum) creates and conveys

***Endowment, pp.247, 249, [271, 272]

The Hand of Fellowship, etc. spontan.

V.Gröbner on the anc. Germans (Chantipie, II,562. "Immer wieder muss betont werden, dass wir hier nichts vor einer philosophischen Spekulation stehen, sondern vor einem Erlebnis. Wenn man in einem Pfand od, in einem Handschlag sich selbst hingab, war es nicht ein Pfand auf den guten Willen, sondern der Wille selbst, den man in den Schutz des anderen gab, und die beiden Vertragsschliessenden fühlten die Wirkung dieser Seelenübertragung als Sicherheit und Abhängigkeit in sich." & 2, v. 2, a commitment, an 2, meet 1/2 way or

THE Hand of the Buddha

The golden hands of the Croatian Saints

The Egyptian hand-staffs

The Sabazios hand

on equal grounds for 1/2 of Pope or Emperor, but
less his ring.
He offered in exchange, but held up & keeps a distance
Richard II. Not all with balm - is King

6. "...the spirit of a just man made ~~very~~ perfect" can only appear "in his glory." & subj. deceptions & os & deceive, but just man will not deceive (Peter & S. Magus image) He is

7. he will not shake hands but deliver his message,

(Peter to S. Magus: We have a message to deliver--beyond that we cannot go." Barnabus - E. Clem. Recog. I & Students

Micahel to Abraham in the APOCAL: "Don't answer him! Don't talk with him! don't discuss with him! Satan always wants to make a deal.

A true spirit delivers his message only, without any possibility of trickery or deception.

Ph. Schöner - Scribble

as he is, & is in glory?
glory - & & being - & - manner, & E. in

On the Other Hand:-

D.C. 129:8. :...the devil as an angel of light, when you ask him to shake hands will offer you his hand, and you will not feel anything

Beings of ^{like} light substance are tangible to each other: If you DO feel his hand, according to tradition, you belong to him, you are already of his realm, as the Prince of the Air.

130

9.

Machwack: Mason, David,
Scaliger: Don't do it! Don Giovanni

MORE BASICS:

D.C. 130:1. When the Savior shall appear...We shall see that he is a man like ourselves.

Mary thought he was a gardner,
He asked the Apostles to touch him
He prepared breakfast for them, and ate it with them
He identified himself to the Nephites by physical contact

2. "...that SAME SOCIALITY which exists among us here will exist among us there..."

This is VERY SERIOUS: We are stuck with each other--forever.
This means that we had better start coming to some sort of understanding.
We will not love each other there if we hate each other here?

Will we be competitive there as here? Try to impress each other? Practice one-uOmanship? Engage in elaborate tricks, pretenses, offices, awards, play the games of dominant and submissive?

Impossible, for our condition there relative to each other will be COUPLED WITH ETERNAL GLORY"--there can be no nonsense there: FAKE glory is as unreal as silent music or odorless perfume.

But it is THE ONLY KIND WE KNOW HERE: the Glory of P.R.; dthe theatrical Glory of the Visitors' Center; the newish sentimentality, of our speeches from the stand... Gl. & Special Effects; Theatrum Dei.

3. "The idea that the Father and the Son dwell in a man's heart is an old sectarian notion..."

Today it can be traced right back to Alexandria. RNT on no such ✓

John 14:23 "If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." *over?

We - sufficient & exclusive definitions: 1/2 - single sentence? Gott ist die Liebe = Schlaf

WHICH of the two ideas is the more difficult to explain? The sense is that of INTIMACY. Do they dwell with a man while dwelling at the same time with countless others? Or do we have turns as in the PAROUSIA and the Book of Mormon? When the Father and the Son appeared to J.S. were they totally absent from all other worlds and situations?

Jn. 14:23 μονήν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσμεθα = manio, Royal Progress = We 2, 1/2, 1/2, 1/2. Our own technology makes possible situations unthinkable only a few years ago. A man in Jerusalem says, "I can't have dinner with you tonight, because I promised to dine with my cousin in S.F. but I will be here for the breakfast ceremony tomorrow."

This with a very minor technological advance which really does not go into the essence of space, time, and consciousness at all--it is just a crude problem in transportation.

Moving to place & projecting & exchanging images = a sort of teleportation & 2-way TV

* How is possible? If a child, you once & your abode is Him: for a while
"in my first primal childhood"

When you went forth & is blessing

He so loves you & I.

But how can he dwell intimately & I = / once?

As a family reunion & parents & I enjoy
delightful & I relationships & intimacy
no matter how & there are!

PH

DC 84:33. Those "obtaining these two priesthoods...and the magnifying of their calling, are sanctified by the Spirit unto the renewing of their bodies." (The primary meaning of Wd3t is the renewing of the body...)

Recalling how the symbols standing for persons, functions, heavenly bodies, etc. can be freely exchanged in a process in which equals may be substituted for equals in any operation, we see the principle applied here:

DC 84:35. they who receive this PH receive me...36...he that receiveth my servants receiveth me. 37. And he that receiveth me receiveth my Father, 38. and he that receiveth my Father receiveth my Father's kingdom...PT.

(All of this is perfectly Biblical, but also perfectly Egyptian

84:45. For the Word of the Lord (mdw ntr.w) is truth (Maat), and whatsoever is truth is light (the Eye, the Disk), and whatsoever is light is SPirit (the Akh-bird)...46. And the Spirit giveth light unto every man that cometh into the world... (as does the Wd3t...)

84:100 The Lord hath gathered all things in one Dofgn.

84:119. I the Lord have put forth my hand to exert the powers of heaven.

85:11. The High Priesthood is to give ~~men~~ the righteous holders of it "an INHERITANCE AMONG THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH." (The Wd3t for which HOR & Seth fought was the INTERITANCE of the Kingdom)

86:8f. "...you, with whom the PH hath continued thru the lineage of your fathers--...ye are lawful heirs, according to the flesh, and have been hid from the world...

(The Wd3t as the two eye of ANMON, the Hidden One

86:11. "ye are...a LIGHT unto the Gentiles, and thru this PH, a saviour to my people..."

(Again the PH implements the same objectives as the Wd3t)

94:6. (The first Temple) "shall be dedicated...from the foundation thereof, according to the order of the PH, according to the pattern which shall be given..." (The Wd3t itself represents the TEMPLE AND ITS COSMIC CONNECTIONS

107:5. The Holy PH after the ORDER, etc. is the source of "all other authorities/ or offices in the church..." 8. in all ages of the world...14...to administer ordinances

107:18. "The power & authority of the higher...PH, is to hold the keys of all the spiritual blessings of the church..."

19. ...receiving the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, to have the heavens open to them, to commune with the general assembly ...and enjoy the communion and presence of GOD THE Father and Jesus the mediator of the new cov."

(In Fig. 3 ~~the~~ prox and 7, the purpose of the Wd3t is to act as mediator.

20. Lesser PH has keys to ward the ministering of angels (Communication is what the Wd3t stands for), the outward ordinances, the letter of the gospel, baptism.

107:20. The 12 "holding the KEY, to open the DOOR by the proclamation of the gospel..."

(The theme of the Am Duat, etc. The Wd3t like the preacher penetrates the darkness to those who sits below, and teaches them

PH = 1st = 2nd = 3rd = 4th = 5th = 6th = 7th = 8th = 9th = 10th = 11th = 12th = 13th = 14th = 15th = 16th = 17th = 18th = 19th = 20th = 21st = 22nd = 23rd = 24th = 25th = 26th = 27th = 28th = 29th = 30th = 31st = 32nd = 33rd = 34th = 35th = 36th = 37th = 38th = 39th = 40th = 41st = 42nd = 43rd = 44th = 45th = 46th = 47th = 48th = 49th = 50th = 51st = 52nd = 53rd = 54th = 55th = 56th = 57th = 58th = 59th = 60th = 61st = 62nd = 63rd = 64th = 65th = 66th = 67th = 68th = 69th = 70th = 71st = 72nd = 73rd = 74th = 75th = 76th = 77th = 78th = 79th = 80th = 81st = 82nd = 83rd = 84th = 85th = 86th = 87th = 88th = 89th = 90th = 91st = 92nd = 93rd = 94th = 95th = 96th = 97th = 98th = 99th = 100th = 101st = 102nd = 103rd = 104th = 105th = 106th = 107th = 108th = 109th = 110th = 111th = 112th = 113th = 114th = 115th = 116th = 117th = 118th = 119th = 120th = 121st = 122nd = 123rd = 124th = 125th = 126th = 127th = 128th = 129th = 130th = 131st = 132nd = 133rd = 134th = 135th = 136th = 137th = 138th = 139th = 140th = 141st = 142nd = 143rd = 144th = 145th = 146th = 147th = 148th = 149th = 150th = 151st = 152nd = 153rd = 154th = 155th = 156th = 157th = 158th = 159th = 160th = 161st = 162nd = 163rd = 164th = 165th = 166th = 167th = 168th = 169th = 170th = 171st = 172nd = 173rd = 174th = 175th = 176th = 177th = 178th = 179th = 180th = 181st = 182nd = 183rd = 184th = 185th = 186th = 187th = 188th = 189th = 190th = 191st = 192nd = 193rd = 194th = 195th = 196th = 197th = 198th = 199th = 200th = 201st = 202nd = 203rd = 204th = 205th = 206th = 207th = 208th = 209th = 210th = 211th = 212th = 213th = 214th = 215th = 216th = 217th = 218th = 219th = 220th = 221st = 222nd = 223rd = 224th = 225th = 226th = 227th = 228th = 229th = 230th = 231st = 232nd = 233rd = 234th = 235th = 236th = 237th = 238th = 239th = 240th = 241st = 242nd = 243rd = 244th = 245th = 246th = 247th = 248th = 249th = 250th = 251st = 252nd = 253rd = 254th = 255th = 256th = 257th = 258th = 259th = 260th = 261st = 262nd = 263rd = 264th = 265th = 266th = 267th = 268th = 269th = 270th = 271st = 272nd = 273rd = 274th = 275th = 276th = 277th = 278th = 279th = 280th = 281st = 282nd = 283rd = 284th = 285th = 286th = 287th = 288th = 289th = 290th = 291st = 292nd = 293rd = 294th = 295th = 296th = 297th = 298th = 299th = 300th = 301st = 302nd = 303rd = 304th = 305th = 306th = 307th = 308th = 309th = 310th = 311th = 312th = 313th = 314th = 315th = 316th = 317th = 318th = 319th = 320th = 321st = 322nd = 323rd = 324th = 325th = 326th = 327th = 328th = 329th = 330th = 331st = 332nd = 333rd = 334th = 335th = 336th = 337th = 338th = 339th = 340th = 341st = 342nd = 343rd = 344th = 345th = 346th = 347th = 348th = 349th = 350th = 351st = 352nd = 353rd = 354th = 355th = 356th = 357th = 358th = 359th = 360th = 361st = 362nd = 363rd = 364th = 365th = 366th = 367th = 368th = 369th = 370th = 371st = 372nd = 373rd = 374th = 375th = 376th = 377th = 378th = 379th = 380th = 381st = 382nd = 383rd = 384th = 385th = 386th = 387th = 388th = 389th = 390th = 391st = 392nd = 393rd = 394th = 395th = 396th = 397th = 398th = 399th = 400th = 401st = 402nd = 403rd = 404th = 405th = 406th = 407th = 408th = 409th = 410th = 411th = 412th = 413th = 414th = 415th = 416th = 417th = 418th = 419th = 420th = 421st = 422nd = 423rd = 424th = 425th = 426th = 427th = 428th = 429th = 430th = 431st = 432nd = 433rd = 434th = 435th = 436th = 437th = 438th = 439th = 440th = 441st = 442nd = 443rd = 444th = 445th = 446th = 447th = 448th = 449th = 450th = 451st = 452nd = 453rd = 454th = 455th = 456th = 457th = 458th = 459th = 460th = 461st = 462nd = 463rd = 464th = 465th = 466th = 467th = 468th = 469th = 470th = 471st = 472nd = 473rd = 474th = 475th = 476th = 477th = 478th = 479th = 480th = 481st = 482nd = 483rd = 484th = 485th = 486th = 487th = 488th = 489th = 490th = 491st = 492nd = 493rd = 494th = 495th = 496th = 497th = 498th = 499th = 500th = 501st = 502nd = 503rd = 504th = 505th = 506th = 507th = 508th = 509th = 510th = 511th = 512th = 513th = 514th = 515th = 516th = 517th = 518th = 519th = 520th = 521st = 522nd = 523rd = 524th = 525th = 526th = 527th = 528th = 529th = 530th = 531st = 532nd = 533rd = 534th = 535th = 536th = 537th = 538th = 539th = 540th = 541st = 542nd = 543rd = 544th = 545th = 546th = 547th = 548th = 549th = 550th = 551st = 552nd = 553rd = 554th = 555th = 556th = 557th = 558th = 559th = 560th = 561st = 562nd = 563rd = 564th = 565th = 566th = 567th = 568th = 569th = 570th = 571st = 572nd = 573rd = 574th = 575th = 576th = 577th = 578th = 579th = 580th = 581st = 582nd = 583rd = 584th = 585th = 586th = 587th = 588th = 589th = 590th = 591st = 592nd = 593rd = 594th = 595th = 596th = 597th = 598th = 599th = 600th = 601st = 602nd = 603rd = 604th = 605th = 606th = 607th = 608th = 609th = 610th = 611th = 612th = 613th = 614th = 615th = 616th = 617th = 618th = 619th = 620th = 621st = 622nd = 623rd = 624th = 625th = 626th = 627th = 628th = 629th = 630th = 631st = 632nd = 633rd = 634th = 635th = 636th = 637th = 638th = 639th = 640th = 641st = 642nd = 643rd = 644th = 645th = 646th = 647th = 648th = 649th = 650th = 651st = 652nd = 653rd = 654th = 655th = 656th = 657th = 658th = 659th = 660th = 661st = 662nd = 663rd = 664th = 665th = 666th = 667th = 668th = 669th = 670th = 671st = 672nd = 673rd = 674th = 675th = 676th = 677th = 678th = 679th = 680th = 681st = 682nd = 683rd = 684th = 685th = 686th = 687th = 688th = 689th = 690th = 691st = 692nd = 693rd = 694th = 695th = 696th = 697th = 698th = 699th = 700th = 701st = 702nd = 703rd = 704th = 705th = 706th = 707th = 708th = 709th = 710th = 711th = 712th = 713th = 714th = 715th = 716th = 717th = 718th = 719th = 720th = 721st = 722nd = 723rd = 724th = 725th = 726th = 727th = 728th = 729th = 730th = 731st = 732nd = 733rd = 734th = 735th = 736th = 737th = 738th = 739th = 740th = 741st = 742nd = 743rd = 744th = 745th = 746th = 747th = 748th = 749th = 750th = 751st = 752nd = 753rd = 754th = 755th = 756th = 757th = 758th = 759th = 760th = 761st = 762nd = 763rd = 764th = 765th = 766th = 767th = 768th = 769th = 770th = 771st = 772nd = 773rd = 774th = 775th = 776th = 777th = 778th = 779th = 780th = 781st = 782nd = 783rd = 784th = 785th = 786th = 787th = 788th = 789th = 790th = 791st = 792nd = 793rd = 794th = 795th = 796th = 797th = 798th = 799th = 800th = 801st = 802nd = 803rd = 804th = 805th = 806th = 807th = 808th = 809th = 810th = 811th = 812th = 813th = 814th = 815th = 816th = 817th = 818th = 819th = 820th = 821st = 822nd = 823rd = 824th = 825th = 826th = 827th = 828th = 829th = 830th = 831st = 832nd = 833rd = 834th = 835th = 836th = 837th = 838th = 839th = 840th = 841st = 842nd = 843rd = 844th = 845th = 846th = 847th = 848th = 849th = 850th = 851st = 852nd = 853rd = 854th = 855th = 856th = 857th = 858th = 859th = 860th = 861st = 862nd = 863rd = 864th = 865th = 866th = 867th = 868th = 869th = 870th = 871st = 872nd = 873rd = 874th = 875th = 876th = 877th = 878th = 879th = 880th = 881st = 882nd = 883rd = 884th = 885th = 886th = 887th = 888th = 889th = 890th = 891st = 892nd = 893rd = 894th = 895th = 896th = 897th = 898th = 899th = 900th = 901st = 902nd = 903rd = 904th = 905th = 906th = 907th = 908th = 909th = 910th = 911th = 912th = 913th = 914th = 915th = 916th = 917th = 918th = 919th = 920th = 921st = 922nd = 923rd = 924th = 925th = 926th = 927th = 928th = 929th = 930th = 931st = 932nd = 933rd = 934th = 935th = 936th = 937th = 938th = 939th = 940th = 941st = 942nd = 943rd = 944th = 945th = 946th = 947th = 948th = 949th = 950th = 951st = 952nd = 953rd = 954th = 955th = 956th = 957th = 958th = 959th = 960th = 961st = 962nd = 963rd = 964th = 965th = 966th = 967th = 968th = 969th = 970th = 971st = 972nd = 973rd = 974th = 975th = 976th = 977th = 978th = 979th = 980th = 981st = 982nd = 983rd = 984th = 985th = 986th = 987th = 988th = 989th = 990th = 991st = 992nd = 993rd = 994th = 995th = 996th = 997th = 998th = 999th = 1000th = 1001st = 1002nd = 1003rd = 1004th = 1005th = 1006th = 1007th = 1008th = 1009th = 1010th = 1011th = 1012th = 1013th = 1014th = 1015th = 1016th = 1017th = 1018th = 1019th = 1020th = 1021st = 1022nd = 1023rd = 1024th = 1025th = 1026th = 1027th = 1028th = 1029th = 1030th = 1031st = 1032nd = 1033rd = 1034th = 1035th = 1036th = 1037th = 1038th = 1039th = 1040th = 1041st = 1042nd = 1043rd = 1044th = 1045th = 1046th = 1047th = 1048th = 1049th = 1050th = 1051st = 1052nd = 1053rd = 1054th = 1055th = 1056th = 1057th = 1058th = 1059th = 1060th = 1061st = 1062nd = 1063rd = 1064th = 1065th = 1066th = 1067th = 1068th = 1069th = 1070th = 1071st = 1072nd = 1073rd = 1074th = 1075th = 1076th = 1077th = 1078th = 1079th = 1080th = 1081st = 1082nd = 1083rd = 1084th = 1085th = 1086th = 1087th = 1088th = 1089th = 1090th = 1091st = 1092nd = 1093rd = 1094th = 1095th = 1096th = 1097th = 1098th = 1099th = 1100th = 1101st = 1102nd = 1103rd = 1104th = 1105th = 1106th = 1107th = 1108th = 1109th = 1110th = 1111th = 1112th = 1113th = 1114th = 1115th = 1116th = 1117th = 1118th = 1119th = 1120th = 1121st = 1122nd = 1123rd = 1124th = 1125th = 1126th = 1127th = 1128th = 1129th = 1130th = 1131st = 1132nd = 1133rd = 1134th = 1135th = 1136th = 1137th = 1138th = 1139th = 1140th = 1141st = 1142nd = 1143rd = 1144th = 1145th = 1146th = 1147th = 1148th = 1149th = 1150th = 1151st = 1152nd = 1153rd = 1154th = 1155th = 1156th = 1157th = 1158th = 1159th = 1160th = 1161st = 1162nd = 1163rd = 1164th = 1165th = 1166th = 1167th = 1168th = 1169th = 1170th = 1171st = 1172nd = 1173rd = 1174th = 1175th = 1176th = 1177th = 1178th = 1179th = 1180th = 1181st = 1182nd = 1183rd = 1184th = 1185th = 1186th = 1187th = 1188th = 1189th = 1190th = 1191st = 1192nd = 1193rd = 1194th = 1195th = 1196th = 1197th = 1198th = 1199th = 1200th = 1201st = 1202nd = 1203rd = 1204th = 1205th = 1206th = 1207th = 1208th = 1209th = 1210th = 1211th = 1212th = 1213th = 1214th = 1215th = 1216th = 1217th = 1218th = 1219th = 1220th = 1221st = 1222nd = 1223rd = 1224th = 1225th = 1226th = 1227th = 1228th = 1229th = 1230th = 1231st = 1232nd = 1233rd = 1234th = 1235th = 1236th = 1237th = 1238th = 1239th = 1240th = 1241st = 1242nd = 1243rd = 1244th = 1245th = 1246th = 1247th = 1248th = 1249th = 1250th = 1251st = 1252nd = 1253rd = 1254th = 1255th = 1256th = 1257th = 1258th = 1259th = 1260th = 1261st = 1262nd = 1263rd = 1264th = 1265th = 1266th = 1267th = 1268th = 1269th = 1270th = 1271st = 1272nd = 1273rd = 1274th = 1275th = 1276th = 1277th = 1278th = 1279th = 1280th = 1281st = 1282nd = 1283rd = 1284th = 1285th = 1286th = 1287th = 1288th = 1289th = 1290th = 1291st = 1292nd = 1293rd = 1294th = 1295th = 1296th = 1297th = 1298th = 1299th = 1300th = 1301st = 1302nd = 1303rd = 1304th = 1305th = 1306th = 1307th = 1308th = 1309th = 1310th = 1311th = 1312th = 1313th = 1314th = 1315th = 1316th = 1317th = 1318th = 1319th = 1320th = 1321st = 1322nd = 1323rd = 1324th = 1325th = 1326th = 1327th = 1328th = 1329th = 1330th = 1331st = 1332nd = 1333rd = 1334th = 1335th = 1336th = 1337th = 1338th = 1339th = 1340th = 1341st = 1342nd = 1343rd = 1344th = 1345th = 1346th = 1347th = 1348th = 1349th = 1350th = 1351st = 1352nd = 1353rd = 1354th = 1355th = 1356th = 1357th = 1358th = 1359th = 1360th = 1361st = 1362nd = 1363rd = 1364th = 1365th = 1366th = 1367th = 1368th = 1369th = 1370th = 1371st = 1372nd = 1373rd = 1374th = 1375th = 1376th = 1377th = 1378th = 1379th = 1380th = 1381st = 1382nd = 1383rd = 1384th = 1385th = 1386th = 1387th = 1388th = 1389th = 1390th = 1391st = 1392nd = 1393rd = 1394th = 1395th = 1396th = 1397th = 1398th = 1399th = 1400th = 1401st = 1402nd = 1403rd = 1404th = 1405th = 1406th = 1407th = 1408th = 1409th = 1410th = 1411th = 1412th = 1413th = 1414th = 1415th = 1416th = 1417th = 1418th = 1419th = 1420th = 1421st = 1422nd = 1423rd = 1424th = 1425th = 1426th = 1427th = 1428th = 1429th = 1430th = 1431st = 1432nd = 1433rd = 1434th = 1435th = 1436th = 1437th = 1438th = 1439th = 1440th = 1441st = 1442nd = 1443rd = 1444th = 1445th = 1446th = 1447th = 1448th = 1449th = 1450th = 1451st = 1452nd = 1453rd = 1454th = 1455th = 1456th = 1457th = 1458th = 1459th = 1460th = 1461st = 1462nd = 1463rd = 1464th = 1465th = 1466th = 1467th = 1468th = 1469th = 1470th = 1471st = 1472nd = 1473rd = 1474th = 1475th = 1476th = 1477th = 1478th = 1479th = 1480th = 1481st = 1482nd = 1483rd = 1484th = 1485th = 1486th = 1487th = 1488th = 1489th = 1490th = 1491st = 1492nd = 1493rd = 1494th = 1495th = 1496th = 1497th = 1498th = 1499th = 1500th = 1501st = 1502nd = 1503rd = 1504th = 1505th = 1506th = 1507th = 1508th = 1509th = 1510th = 1511th = 1512th = 1513th = 1514th = 1515th = 1516th = 1517th = 1518th = 1519th = 1520th = 1521st = 1522nd = 1523rd = 1524th = 1525th = 1526th = 1527th = 1528th = 1529th = 1530th = 1531st = 1532nd = 1533rd = 1534th = 1535th = 1536th = 1537th = 1538th = 1539th = 1540th = 1541st = 1542nd = 1543rd = 1544th = 1545th = 1546th = 1547th = 1548th = 1549th = 1550th = 1551st = 1552nd = 1553rd = 1554th = 1555th = 1556th = 1557th = 1558th = 1559th = 1560th = 1561st = 1562nd = 1563rd = 1564th = 1565th = 1566th = 1567th = 1568th = 1569th = 1570th = 1571st = 1572nd = 1573rd = 1574th = 1575th = 1576th = 1577th = 1578th = 1579th = 1580th = 1581st = 1582nd = 1583rd = 1584th = 1585th = 1586th = 1587th = 1588th = 1589th = 1590th = 1591st = 1592nd = 1593rd = 1594th = 1595th = 1596th = 1597th = 1598th = 1599th = 1600th = 1601st = 1602nd = 1603rd = 1604th = 1605th = 1606th = 1607th = 1608th = 1609th = 1610th = 1611th = 1612th = 1613th = 1614th = 1615th = 1616th = 1617th = 1618th = 1619th = 1620th = 1621st = 1622nd = 1623rd = 1624th = 1625th = 1626th = 1627th = 1628th = 1629th = 1630th = 1631st = 1632nd = 1633rd = 1634th = 1635th = 1636th = 1637th = 1638th = 1639th = 1640th = 1641st = 1642nd = 1643rd = 1644th = 1645th = 1646th = 1647th = 1648th = 1649th = 1650th = 1651st = 1652nd = 1653rd = 1654th = 1655th = 1656th = 1657th = 1658th = 1659th = 1660th = 1661st = 1662nd = 1663rd = 1664th = 1665th = 1666th = 1667th = 1668th =

we 2 (PH)

What is PH? LDS

Emphatically - with asst

Al.4:20 Alma...confined himself ...to the high PH of the holy order of God, to the testimony of the word according to the spirit of reveln. and prophecy.

This is the earliest mention of PH in this disp.

the basic ideas of a grand order for the exercise of divine power and for contact with the source of it and enlightenment thru revelation and prophecy are all conspicuous-aspects-of-the-Wd3t-s things for which the Wd3t-symbol stand preeminently.

Al.13:5...prepared from the foundation of the world (Shabako, a Hauptmshif & Bk. v. Abr.); thru the atonement of the Only Begotten (Wd is a sacrif. the extension down from the eye is thought to rep. the blood from its wounding either of Hor or Osiris as the Wn-nefer+ Agathos Daim. Benefactor 6...the calling of the high PH...to teach his commandments unto the children 66 men, that they might also enter into his rest J. L. W. 1:38 (Wd3t is guidance and instruction it enables all to enter into the blessed condition

13:7. Which order ~~was~~ being after the order of his Son, wh. order was from / (It is the Eye of Horus the Son and heir, chosen in the Praex. bef. the foundation of the world Shabako GD. council being prepared...according to his foreknowledge of all things... Plut. Isid.51: the Wd3t-eye represents pro-noia = foreknowledge.

Al.13:11...they were called after this holy order, and were sanctified, and their garments were washed white through the blood of the Lamb.

(The Wd3t IS the garment of sanctification, by which one enters into heavenly condition...Roeder

13:12...after ...having their garments made white...they were made pure and entered into the rest of the Lord their God.

what is it doing in the hands of the unworthy? Egs.

13:16/IT is not given only to the sanctified, but to the wicked to help them to righteousness: "These ords. were given...that thereby the people might look forward...for a remission of sins, that they might enter into the rest of the Lord.

17. Melchizedek's "people had waxed strong in iniquity and abomination," but ;through his PH according to the holy order of Godk (he) did preach...and they did repent...therefore he was called the prince of peace, for he was the King of Salem."

(Here we have PH and Kingship combined, as in the symbol of the Wd3t)

These are the only mentions of Priesthood in the B.M., in the Book of Alma, which also happens to be the most "Egyptian" of all the books in its treatment of names and customs. information on

DC 84E19 And this greater PH adminstereth the gospel

(the Wd3t is ident. with the W3s-scepter

and holdeth the KEY of the mysteries of the kingdom, even the KEY of the knowledge of God." 20. Therefore in the ordinances thereof (of the PH) and authority of the PH- ordinances thereof (of the PH), the POWER of godliness is manifest.

(Divine POWER is the signif. of the W.

84:22. For without this no man can see the face of God, even the Father, and Live." (The Wdjt enables man to stand in the presenece of the Most High

✓ a play to the symbol & reality! possibly a 12-ident 6-1!

PH

DC 107:71. "...a HP" gets a knowledge of temporal things "by the Spirit of Truth"

72. set apart "also to be a judge..."

(PH like Wd3t, is Knowledge & Judgment, & Eg. of Maat, is to mean & to judge & to fudge & to neck - he mounts & benches. Wh. & most absh.?)

107:91f. The Pres. of the High PH is a seer, revelator, translator, prophet, having all the gifts of God which he bestows upon the head of the Church.

(These are all functions of the Wd3t)

II.3: bestowed & heads & steps: JS speak ident. 10 of Wd3t!

112:32. The 12 have "the KEYS of the Dispensation, which...have come down from the fathers, and last of all, being SENT DOWN FROM HEAVEN UNTO YOU."

(Abr. 11:1, 2 tho held by the fathers they must yet be renewed by Reveln.

See esp. 113:6, 8: "Zion has a right, by lineage...to return to that power of which she has lost."

II.3 Key & reward

DC 121:36. PH "inseparably connected with the POWERS OF HEAVEN..."

by it alone those powers can be "controlled or handled" only upon the principles of righteousness" (Maat), & PH is not imaginary.

PH, permission & use of = entrusted with: here are built-in = in abuse

121:41ff. Only in a feeling of love.

46. PH must have "thy SCEPTER an unchanging scepter of righteousness and truth; and thy dominion an everlasting dominion. No ult. motive, no G.

Is Counter: power & gain.

124:2. (Rich in Eg. imagery, free use of exchanges

"...this stake which I have planted to be a cornerstone...polished...after the similitude of a palace." 3 this procl. to the kings of the world, to the 4 corners thereof Building images, of Past Herm.

124:34. Therein (in the temple) are the KEYS of the holy PH ordained, that you may receive honor and glory. esp. v.39. what is done there

Keys - Figurative, but C. real, wh. is "honor" or "glory"?

125: 95 KEYS whereby one may ask and receive, be crowned with blessing and glory, and honor and PH, the gifts of the PH

Real crown? SDA, blessing & a real blessing; wh. & more tangible, PH or Gifts & PH?

127:8. "For I am about to restore MANY THINGS to the earth, PERTAINING TO THE PH, saith the Ld..."

128:8. "this ord. consists in the POWER OF THE PH," that what you bind on earth so in heaven, loose ditto. "Or, in other words...whatsoever you RECORD on earth shall be recorded in heaven..."

(Eg. the written word is more enduring than the PYRAMID

9. "In all ages of the world, whenever the Ld. has given a disp. of the PH... this power has always been given."

14. "This, therefore, is the sealing and binding power, and, IN ONE SENSE of the word, the KEYS OF THE KINGDOM, which consist in the KEY OF KNOWLEDGE."

Abr.1:26. PHARAOH...cursed as pertaining to the PH (he got it thru the matr. line) was "SEEKING EARNESTLY TO IMITATE THAT ORDER ESTABLISHED BY THE FATHERS... of the first patriarchal reign...27. and "would fain claim it from Noah... therefore my father was led away..."

Why we - 27 - Common of Egs: 10 a 2. imit. preserved

Abr. 1:31. "The records...concerning the fight of the PH...in mine own hands" contain "a knowledge of...the creation, and also of the planets and the of the STARS....I have kept (it) even unto this day."

(For Abr. as for the Egs. the COSMOL. connection was important

Abr.2:11. (Equivalents):2:8. My NAME is Jah...my HAND shall be over thee th

9. I will make thee a greaa NATION...a blessing unto thy seed...their HANDS shall bear this PH 10....who receive this Gospel...called after thy name...ACCOUNTED THY SEED...bless thee AS their Father.11.in thee=thy PH & thy seed=PH...AND lift seed = of the body 12. After the Ld withdrew his FACE I said in my HEART...I have FOUND th

II. Egs. 7. Apr. - Fact

Lib. Egs. = mingles words & visual images
Fideograms
of Jaynes: 2 n/a a metaphor

Power? for key
C & close find
loose: he explains
- do actual re-
- yet, of v. 39
- 127:8 - P.
- 128:8 - P.

Name = G = seed
G = hand
PH = Seed
Here Wd3t = PH

Keys

Fig. 1. Holds an object exactly like the key of Janus--~~was it a~~ coincidence?
THE FOUR HEADED CENTRAL FIGURE always holds a W3S-sceptre: when he is drawn with two bodies he hold two of them, and this object plainly shows that the copyist saw traces of one of the sceptres. The Janus connection ~~shows~~ this to be a KEY, the virga Janalis. ~~above~~

Fig. 2 is "holding the KEY of power, also pertaining to other planets.

This is the Wep-wawet sceptre, the KEY or OPener par excellence. IT is the key that opens (Ar. miftah; Heb. mifeah), and We-wawat opens passage to all things, here specifically to the sun on his way, in which he does give "power to other plaents" as to the earth. ~~accd.~~ to the Egs.

Fig. 3. "Made to represent God...clothed with power. The crown of light being mentioned separately, the accoutrements of power include the W3S-sceptre.

The drawing represents "also"--the antecedant being ~~W3S~~ "Fig. 3..." "the grand KEY=Words of the Holy Priesthood..."

What can that possibly mean?

Revealed Key Words of PH?

First, we are told that they were revealed to Adam, Seth, Noah, Melchizedek, Abrahah, and all to whom the Priesthood was revealed." Now bestowed on them but revealed to them. And what does that suggest? ~~At~~ What do all such men have in common? Each one is the revealer or transmitter of the PH to those of his Dispensation or generation; each one is the first to receive it, the Opener of the Way. The clearest demonstration of that is the giving of the Keys to Peter, to establish on earth the celestial order in the meridian of times.

And then for this last Dispensation J.B. conferred upon its founder "in the name of the Messiah...the keys of the ministering of angels," etc.

"Keys" are mentioned no less than 57 times in the DC!

zDC 7:;7. The keys are to keep a thing in safe keeping, in this case serving as a SEAL--an equally common word in the DC.

DC 13:1. It is "the PREESTHOOD...which holds the KEYS"

a number of special Keys for special purposes...

(One thinks of Frau Holle with her bunch of keys!)

"... ministering of angels..." the barrier must be opened up,

"the gospel of repentance..." for the effecting of change

"baptism by immersion..." in each case something that was unavailable--closed up or sealed off--became accessible thru the Keys.

The situation is clearly set forth in DC 27:7. To MORON God has "committed the KEYS of the record of the stick of Ephraim." (13:5) *trial*

27:7. To Elias, "the KEYS of bringing to pass the restoration of all things..."

27:9 To Elijah, "the KEYS OF THE POWER of turning the hearts of the fathers to the children, & the hearts of the children to the fathers..."

A power given to John during his earthly ministry (Mk. 1:17)

27:12. To Peter, James and John, "the keys of your ministry," i.e. "to be apostles and special witnesses of my NAME."

27:13. To JS. and O. Cowdery, "the KEYS of my kingdom, and a dispensation of the gospel..."

28:7. To J.S., "the KEYS of the mysteries, and the revelations which are SEALED..."

35:18. Ditto

35:25. Israel: "...by the KEYS which I have given shall they be led, and no more be confounded..."

42:42 "....rejoice, for unto you ~~has~~ the KINGDOM, OR IN OTHER WORDS, the KEYS OF THE CHURCH have been given."

Keys

Fig. 1. Holds an object exactly like the key of Janus--~~new~~ coincidence?
THE FOUR HEADED CENTRAL FIGURE always holds a W3S-sceptre: when he is drawn with two bodies he hold two of them, and this object plainly shows that the copyist saw traces of one of the sceptres. The Janus connection ~~shows~~ this to be a KEY, the virga Janalis. ~~above~~

Fig.2 is "holding the KEY of power, also pertaining to other planets.

This is the Wep-wawet sceptre, the KEY or OPener par excellence. IT is the key that opens (Ar. miftah; , Heb. mifeah), and We-wawat opens passage to all things, here specifically to the sun on his way, in which he does give "power to other plaents" as to the earth. ~~accd.~~ to the Egs.

Fig. 3. "Made to represent God...clothed with power. The crown of light being mentioned separately, the accoutrements of power include the W3S-sceptre.

The drawing represents "also"--the antecedant being ~~W3S~~ "Fig.3..." "the grand KEY=Words of the Holy Priesthood..."

What can that possibly mean?

Handwritten: "Grand Key of Power & Light"

First, we are told that they were revealed to Adam, Seth, Noah, Melchizedek, Abrahah, and all to whom the Priesthood was revealed." Now bestowed on them but revealed to them. And what does that suggest? ~~All~~ What do all such men have in common? Each one is the revealer or transmitter of the PH to those of his Dispensation or generation; each one is the first to receive it, the Opener of the Way. The clearest demonstration of that is the giving of the Keys to Peter, to establish on earth the celestial order in the meridian of times.

And then for this last Dispensation J.B. conferred upon its founder "in the name of the Messiah...the keys of the ministering of angels," etc.

"Keys" are mentioned no less than 57 times in the DC!

zDC 7:;7. The keys are to keep a thing in safe keeping, in this case serving as a SEAL--an equally common word in the DC.

DC 13:1. It is "the PREESTHOOD...which holds the KEYS"

a number of special Keys for special purposes...

(One thinks of Frau Holle with her bunch of keys!)

"... ministering of angels..." the barrier must be opened up,

"the gospel of repentance..." for the effecting of change

"baptism by immersion..." in each case something that was unavailable--closed up or sealed off--became accessible thru the Keys.

The situation is clearly set forth in DC277. To MORON God has "committed the KEYS of the record of the stick of Ephraim." (13:5) *trial*,

27:7. To Elias, "the KEYS of bringing to pass the restoration of all things..."

27:9 To Elijah, "the KEYS OF THE POWER of turning the hearts of the fathers to the children, & the hearts of the children to the fathers..."

A power given to John during his earthly ministry (Mk.1:17)

27:12. To Peter, James and John, "the keys of your ministry," i.e. "to be apostles and special witnesses of my NAME."

27:13. To JS. and O. Cowdery, "the KEYS of my kingdom, and a dispensation of the gospel..."

28:7. To J.S., "the KEYS of the mysteries, and the revelations which are SEALED..."

35:18. Ditto

35:25. Israel: "...by the KEYS which I have given shall they be led, and no more be confounded..."

42:42 "....rejoice, for unto you ~~have~~ the KINGDOM, OR IN OTHER WORDS, the KEYS OF THE CHURCH have been given."

DC: KEYS

DC 64:5. To J.S., "the KEYS of the mysteries of the kingdom..."

excl. DC 65:2. "The KEYS of the kingdom of God are committed UNTO MAN ON EARTH, and from thence thence the gospel roll forth unto the ends of the earth..."

excl. DC 68:17. "For the FIRSTBORN hold the right of the presidency over this PRIESTHOOD AND THE KEYS OR AUTHORITY of the same." 18. Only a lit. desc. or Aaron can hold them. *exclusive*

81:2. "...the keys of the KINGDOM, which belong always unto the Presidency of the High PRIESTHOOD."

excl. 90:2-3. "the KEYS of this kingdom shall never be taken from you..."

90:6. S. Rigdon & F.G.Wms. "as equal to thee in holind ghte KIYS of this last kingdom." 7. And also thru YOUR administration the KEYS of the SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS..."

DC 107:15. "The bishopric is the presidency of this PIRESTHOOD, and holds the KEYS or AUTHORITY of the same."

107:18. The POWER & AUTHTY. of theb ghiger, or Melch. PRIESTHOOD, is to hold the KEYS of all the SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS of the church

20. "Power & Authority of the Aaronic PH, is to hold the keys of...angels..."

30. Key DC 107:35. "The TWELVE being sent out, HOLDING THE KEYS, to OPEN THE DOOR by procl. of the gospel...to Gnetiles and...Jews."

111:11. "...MOses appeared...and committed unto us the KEYS of the gathering of Israel from the 4 parts of the earth."

112:16. T.B. Marsh "chosen to hold the KEYS of my kingdom, as pertaining to the Twelve, abroad..."

excl. DC 112:32. "...the KEYS of this D:ISPENSATION...have come down from the FATHERS, and last of all, being SENT DOWN FROM HEAVEN unto you."

DC 124:34. In the TEMPLE "see the KEYS of the holy PRIESTHOOD ordained, that you may receive an honro and glory."

124:92. Hyrum, "shall hold the KEYS of the PATRIARCHAL BLESSINGS..."

124:95. Joseph "shall show unto him the KEYS WHEREBY HE MAY ASK AND RECEIVE, and be crowned with the same blessing etc. Ditto Wm.Law 97.

excl. 124:123. "...that ye may hold the KEYS thereof, even the PRIESTHOOD which is after the order of Melchizedek, which is after the order of mine Only Beg.Son."

excl. 124:128. The Twelve "hold the KEYS to OPEN UP the authority of my kingdom upon the 4 coerners of the earth."

124:143. The "KEYS thereof (are) for HELPS and for GOVERNMENTS..."

DC 128:10-11. ON Mt.16:18f. "For him to whom these KEYS are given there is no difficulty in obtaining the POWERS OF THE HOLY PRIESTHOOD a KNOWEDGE of facts in relation to the salvation of the children of men, both dead, and living."

DC 128:14. "This, therefore, is the SAELING and BIDNING POWER, and, IN ONE SENSE OF THE WORD, the KEYS OF THE KINGDOM, which consist in the KEY OF KNOWLEDGE."

128:18. "...welding together of dispensations, and KEYS, and POWERS, and glories... revealed from the days of Adam...kept hidden from the wise and prudent..."

128:18. *matter of fact, Key (Rosetta) for helpers.*
DC 132:45 "For I have conferred upon you the KEYS and POWER of the PR:IESTHOOD, wherein I RESTORE all things, and make KNOWN unto you all things in dua time."

TJS, p.322. "The King of Salem had ower and authority over that of ABRAHAM, holding the KEY and the POWER of endless life."

...the offering up of Isaac shows that if a man would attain to the KEYS of the kingdom of an endless life; HE MUST SACRIFI CE ALL THINGS."

"Those holding the fulness of the Melch. PH are kings and priests of the Most High God, holding the keys of POWER and BLESSINGS. In fact, that PRIESTHOOD... stands as God to give laws to the people, administering endless lives to the sons and daughters of Adam."

* It all tends to this
in all relig.

The ult. question:

✓ good life: ✓ all r? must / all end so soon?

all M capabilities & potentialities barely used = gmo for
✓ i life: ✓ all r chance we get? We ~ do better, O - give us. G

TJS,

p.181. (The Key-Wrds given to...) "All the prophets had the Melch. PH and were ordained by God himself."

p.181. "The elements are eternal"...demonstrated by a RING.
"...any principle which is not ETERNAL is of the devil."

181. "The SUN has no beginning or end; the RAYS which proceed from himself have no BOUNDS, CONSEQUENTLY (i.e. in that sense) are eternal." *End of: - end - f = -*
(The light goes on forever so the source is still there
Do the rays belong to Sun?)

112. PH can rebuke, admonish, reprove, receive revelation,
the 12 have the Key of the ministry"

PH: "to preach the Gospel, by the power and infl. of the H.G.;
no man can preach without the H.G.

to preside,
as various levels & in various depts.

"In vieweing the Church as a whole, we may strictly denominate it ONLY ONE PH."

113. "After all has been said, the greatest and most important duty is to preach
the Gospel."

180. "All PH is Melchizedek, but there are different portions or degrees of it," e.g.
face to face is higher than the minstry of Angels.

158. "Wherever the ORDINANCES of the Gospel are administered, there is the PH."

159. "In the first ages of the world they tried to establish the same thing (as
Moses); and there were Eliases raised up who tried to restore these very glories,
BUT THEY DID NOT OBTAIN THEM..."

237/ In this council was instituted ~~that~~ the ANCIENT ORDER of things for the first
time in these last days." (i.e. ords. and endowments)

111f. "...one great privilete of the PH is to obtain the revelations of the ,omd
and will of God..."If the CHurch knew all the commanments, one-half they would
condemn thru prejudice and ignorance."

171. "THUS WE BEHOLD THE KEYS OF THIS PH CONSISTED IN OBTAINING THE VOICE OF JE-
HOVAH THAT HE TALKED WITH HIM [NOAH] IN A FAMILIAR AND FRIENDLY MANNER, THAT HE
CONINTUED TO HIM THE KEYS, THE COVENANTS, THE POWER AND THE GLORY, WITH WHICH
HE BLESSED ADAM IN THE BEGINNING....Thereover all things had under the authroutty
of the PH at ANY former period, shall be had again

364. A man can do nothing for himself unless God DIRECT him in the right way; and
the PH is for THAT prupose."

"...the KEYS of knowledge, power and revelations should be REVEALED to a witness
who should hold the testimony to the world. It has always been my province to
dig up hidden mysteries--NEW THINGS--for my hearers."

199. "THERE ARE CERTAIN KEY WORDS AND SIGNS BELONGING TO THE PH WHICH MUST BE OBSER-
VED IN ORDER TO OBTAIN THE BLESSING. The SIGN of Peter was to REPENT AND BE BAPTIZED
...WITH THE PROMISE OF THE GIFT OF THE HG; and in NO OTHER WAY is the gift of the
HG to be obtained."

[Only ONE key will fit the lock

166. "The Melch. PH...holds...the KEYS of the Kingdom of God in all ages of the world..
and is the CHANNEL thru which ALL KNOWLEDGE, DOCTRINE, THE PLAN OF SALVATION and
every important matter is REVEALED from heaven." [THE ONE channel

the use of unauthorized keys the equiv. of a breakin

It is the danger of magic, a form of cheating. Magic places power in the hands of whoever has the ring, staff, robe, book, spell, cap, formula, etc. The holder AUTOMATICALLY becomes the master; it will work for anybody--only one qualification is necessary--possession. Hence like money it can be a source of great mischief in the world. *Highly effective - money for the history of the world*

lock
SO even with key and password there must be a further control.

And the Egyptians had it. They had an obsession with gates, doors, and passages, roads, winding waterways, etc. The B. of Breathings illustrates this *D* and a large literature on how to get by them--and it wasn't easy! the fixation is born out in the interiors of their temples, tombs and pyramids.

In the B.B. we saw a great deal of fussing about passprotos, etc.

For everywhere the passage is Controlled.

*Mooh. Keys defeat - G - J - E. chain of keys & protection
→ no key & left in, & inauth. & eagers & x!*

✓ The mechanical lock and password are not foolproof--they can be stolen

✓ even the vocal key can be captured--electronics is no guarantee of exclusion of the unauthorized, as many apalyful HS has demonstrated

(Key - Y sure Key)
~~SSo even with key and password there must be a further control~~

C In Egyptian lists of key-names are common:

A man arrives at a gate, and before he can pass is required to identify certain objects:

he recites of various names for the same object: "X is the name of it (r-n.f)
Y is the name of it, Z is the name of it,

each of the names being a key or clue to its nature

M Like the Egyptain temple, the Temple of Jerusalem was a series of barriers, a progression and a passage, from the 12 gaates of the great enclosure (Temple Scroll

to the final exclusive confines of the Holy of HOLIES behind the veil, where God takes ~~the~~ an aspect much like that of Amon "the hidden one"

N The same order prevails in the LDS Templ, a certificate at the outergat shows that one has answered a list of questions correctly

From then on a series of tests follows, the presentation of proper credentials and a display of the proper knowledge is necessary

In a progressive passage from one barrier to the next

A familiar arrangement in ~~lodge~~ lodges and colleges.

One cannot trust a mechanical key or pass-word, both of which may be pilfered. Though both are required, further checks are necessary.

D KEY-WORDS are words that open door in this case *Indians*

Keys and pass-words serve the same function, and are used together in the Egyptian rites